

THE
HOUSE OF ARNOT

AND SOME OF ITS BRANCHES

A FAMILY HISTORY

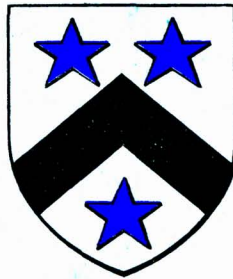
COMPILED BY

JAMES ARNOTT, M.D.

BRIGADE SURGEON-LIEUT.-COLONEL

INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE

(RETIRED)



Originally printed by T & A Constable
and published by William Brown of Edinburgh
1918

This digital edition is based upon high resolution scans
of an original copy and is published in .PDF format.

The body of the text in this .PDF file is fully searchable.

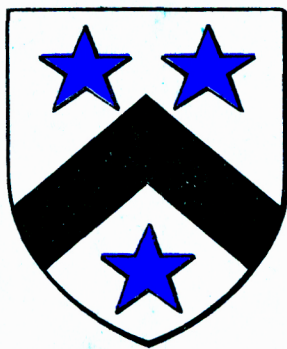
THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

AND SOME OF ITS BRANCHES

A FAMILY HISTORY

COMPILED BY
JAMES ARNOTT, M. D.
BRIGADE SURGEON-LIEUT.-COLONEL
INDIAN MEDICAL SERVICE
(RETIRED)



EDINBURGH

PRINTED BY T. & A. CONSTABLE, AND
PUBLISHED BY WILLIAM BROWN

18A GEORGE STREET

1918

PREFACE

I HAVE been asked to edit a history, or account, of the family of Arnott, and I now undertake the duty, although with some reluctance.

My long service in India deprived me, till I retired, of opportunities of carrying out the difficult and laborious work of searching records for information about members of the family, and this kind of investigation would have been better accomplished an hundred years ago, when traditions of the family must have been fresher.

No doubt family documents were then available which, through carelessness or thoughtlessness, have been lost or destroyed. I know that my grandmother (widow of John Arnott of Kirkconnel Hall) destroyed many old letters and papers, and I have been told that, in the latter part of the nineteenth century, a family tree of the family of Arnott of Arlary was lost.

The history of the Arnotts supplies a good illustration of the vicissitudes of families.

It is certain that the Arnott family was at one time influential, and connected with many of the most important families in Scotland.

As early as the year A.D. 1240, Malcolm de Arnot accompanied Duncan, Earl of Fife, sent as Ambassador to Henry the Third of England.

In the fourteenth century Sir Michael de Arnot was involved in the Bruce-Baliol wars, and was strong enough, along with Sir John Stirling, to lay siege to Loch Leven Castle.

In the sixteenth century, David Arnot, who died in 1526, was Bishop of Galloway, and Dean of the Chapel Royal, and Robert Arnot of Woodmylne was killed at the battle of Flodden, where, according to family tradition, he carried the 'King's Standard.'

Early in the seventeenth century, Sir John Arnott of Berswick was Provost of Edinburgh, Treasurer Depute to the King, Member of the Privy Council, and one of the 'New Octavians,' that inner circle of the Council which, under the King, was so powerful, and in whose hands lay much of the government of the country. In the same century, Sir Michael Arnot of Arnot was created a Baronet, and his grandson, Sir David Arnot, Baronet of that ilk, was a member of the Prince of Orange's Parliament. In the troublesome times of the seventeenth century most of the family adhered to the cause of Presbyterianism and the Covenant. Captain Andrew Arnot of Lochrig distinguished himself at the battle of Pentland, and afterwards suffered martyrdom. James Arnott, probably a son or grandson of Sir John Arnot of Berswick, signed the Covenant in Greyfriars, and the clear, well-written signature is in the Copy of the Covenant preserved in the Municipal Museum in Edinburgh.

In the eighteenth century General Sir John Arnott, Baronet, of Arnot, was Adjutant-General in North Britain.

The fortunes of the family were at their zenith in the seventeenth century, in the time of Sir John Arnot of Berswick and Sir Michael Arnot, Baronet, when there were important offshoots bearing the name of Arnot at Woodmylne, Lochrig, Balcormo, Fernie, Newton, Balberton, Chapel, and other places. By the middle of the next century, the family fortunes had gradually waned. The estates of Arnot were sold to Sir William Bruce of Kinross in 1705. The estate of Woodmylne, and other estates belonging to the descendants of Sir John Arnot of Berswick, were also sold, and the Baronetcy became extinct by the failure of heirs male. The families of

Fernie, Newton, Balberton, and Lochrig died out by the extinction of male issue, or by being merged in other families by marriage.

To-day, except Arnots of Balcormo, in which, though male heirs failed, the continuity has been maintained by succession through daughters, nearly all the ancient branches of the family have disappeared. The only persons of the family of Arnott holding landed property in Scotland known to me are Miss Catherine Arnott, my cousin (joint proprietress with her sister, Mrs. Collington) of Kirkconnel Hall, near Ecclefechan, descended from the Arnotts of Woodmylne in Fife, and Mr. Rae-Arnot of Lochieside, near Auchtermuchty.

It is generally possible to trace the eldest sons of landed proprietors by public records giving their succession to the estates, but the younger sons and their descendants are often difficult to trace. There must be many Arnotts descended from younger sons who may themselves be able to trace their descent, but of whom I can find no record. I have not attempted to give the names of every Arnot whose name is anywhere recorded.

In my account of the family I have quoted freely from manuscript histories written by Hugo Arnot of Balcormo, by Mr. Deuchar, Mr. Sinclair, Mr. Blaikie, all of whose MSS. are more or less based on the ancient MS. genealogy of the House of Arnot, and an account of the 'Allyes of the House of Arnot,' as verified by Mr. Charles Romanes from the records at Crawford Priory, and published by him in the appendix to the *Session Book of Buncl and Preston*. These quotations are so frequent that I have not always marked them. I have also quoted from the Public Records, and their introductions by the late Professor Masson, Professor Hume Brown, and Mr. Maitland Thomson, and from books, of some of which a list is given. The spelling in old documents and books is not uniform, and I have in my possession a document dated 1614, in which the name Arnott is spelled in three different ways.

I have generally given the spelling according to the authorities quoted.

I trust this account, however incomplete, may be interesting to my family, for whom it is written, and to others bearing the name of Arnott, or who are connected with, or interested in, the family. At some future date another Arnott may correct and complete the record.

I am much indebted to Sir James Balfour Paul, Lord Lyon King of Arms, and Mr. Francis J. Grant, W.S., *Rothesay Herald*, to Mr. R. K. Hannay, M.A., Curator of Historical Department, H.M. General Register House, Edinburgh, and the officials of the Advocates' Library, for much kind help when searching records and books; and to Mr. David MacRitchie, Miss Ellinor Arnott, Mr. Rae-Arnott, LL.D., and Mr. Francis Steuart for many suggestions and contributions of material, and still more for unfailing encouragement during work sometimes dry and discouraging.

JAMES ARNOTT.

WYSEBY,
KIRTLEBRIDGE, 1st June 1918.

CONTENTS

CHAP.	PAGE
I. MOSTLY FROM THE ANCIENT MS. GENEALOGY OF THE HOUSE OF ARNOT OF 1650, AND FROM HUGO ARNOT'S MS.	1
II. SIR MICHAEL ARNOT, BARONET, OF ARNOT, AND LATER BARONETS	40
III. FIRST ARNOTS OF WOODMYLNE	58
IV. SIR JOHN ARNOTT OF BERSWICK	62
V. WILLIAM ARNOTT OF COLBRANDSPATH AND JAMES ARNOTT OF GRANTON	88
VI. ARNOTT OF WOODMYLNE	98
VII. ARNOTT OF KIRKCONNEL HALL	110
VIII. ARNOT OF LOCHRIG IN AYRSHIRE	137
IX. BALCORMO ARNOTS	147
X. BALBERTON ARNOTS	160
XI. ARNOTS OF FAIRNEY, KILQUHIS AND NEWTON	162
XII. GALLOWAY ARNOTS	178
XIII. ARNOTTS OF CHAPEL, FIFE	185
XIV. ARNOTT OF ARLARIE	195

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

CHAP.	PAGE
XV. THE ARNOT CONNECTION WITH MOONZIE	204
XVI. ARNOTS OF SCOTLANDWELL AND CAPILDRAE	219
XVII. SOME FORFARSHIRE ARNOTTS AND DR. NEIL ARNOTT	224
XVIII. ARNOTS IN CRAIL AND OTHER PLACES, INCLUDING SIR JOHN ARNOTT, BART., IN IRELAND	250
XIX. SOME DESCENDANTS OF DAVID ARNOT IN CARSEGOUR	255
BIBLIOGRAPHY	265
INDEX	273

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	<i>Title-page</i>
	PAGE
ARMS OF ARNOT OF THAT ILK	4
WYSEBY, KIRTLEBRIDGE	6
ARNOT TOWER, KINROSS-SHIRE	56
SIR WILLIAM ARNOT, BART.	56
LADY ARNOT	110
KIRKCONNEL HALL, ECCLEFECHAN	120
DR. ARCHIBALD ARNOTT, PHYSICIAN TO NAPOLEON AT ST. HELENA	126
COLONEL NAPOLEON ARNOTT, R.E.	126
LIEUT.-COLONEL KENNETH H. L. ARNOTT, M.C., D.S.O.	134
BRIGADE SURGEON-LIEUT.-COLONEL JAMES ARNOTT	134
CAPTAIN ALLAN MAXWELL ARNOTT	134
SECOND LIEUTENANT ROBERT LOUIS IRVING ARNOTT	156
HUGO ARNOT OF BALCORMO AND LORD KAIMES	158
MAJOR LAURENCE ARNOT OF BALCORMO, KILLED AT VITTORIA	195
ARLARY, KINROSS-SHIRE	199
G. A. WALKER-ARNOTT, F.R.S., OF ARLARY	200
REV. DAVID ARNOT, D.D., MINISTER OF ST. GILES'	200
MARY ARNOTT OF ARLARIE, HIS WIFE	

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

CHAPTER I

MOSTLY FROM THE ANCIENT MS. GENEALOGY OF THE HOUSE
OF ARNOT OF 1650, AND FROM HUGO ARNOT'S MS.

A DESIRE to know his ancestors is natural to man. Every one, like St. Patrick in the old rhyme, wishes to come of 'dacent people,' and to trace his ancestry to distant generations. The enjoyment derivable from the search is proportionate to the remoteness of the period to which it can be extended, and the importance and distinction of the family. It is, says Hugo Arnot, 'antiquity that lays the only durable and regular foundation of precedency, either among kingdoms, or honourable and noble families.'

Especially in the present day it is not necessarily the most opulent or powerful families, or even those on whom the Sovereign has conferred the highest titles of honour, that are the most ancient, or have the most honourable descent. 'It would be more reasonable,' says Gibbon, 'to seek for a lineal descent of twenty generations among the mountains of the Alps, or in the peaceful solitudes of Apulia than in the theatre of Rome, the seat of fortune, of danger and of perpetual Revolutions.'

'It has been common with persons equally morose and fastidious to express contempt for birth and family, and to harangue on the threadbare topics of merit and virtue being the only nobility.' One need not underestimate the value of these, but may join issue with those who suggest that such estimable qualities are less frequently found among the well-born than among those of inferior birth.

All people recognise the effect of heredity and environment

in the lower animals, and it cannot be denied to man. It is very obvious in different races of men, and is often apparent in families. Huxley¹ says, 'In my belief the innate qualities, physical, intellectual and moral, of our Nation have remained substantially the same for the last four or five centuries,' a very strong opinion of the effect of heredity. There are families in whom marked ability, or the reverse, are seen in several generations, as are also physical superiority, and such initial superiority must have been present in the founders of families, and more or less transmitted to their descendants, leading to success in the battle of life, with all the advantages given by position, wealth, environment and opportunity. Of course breeding of man is not so exactly regulated as that of animals, and there must often be introduction of a strain of inferior quality with its effects. 'But on the whole, among men breeding tells, and few decry birth and family but such as are conscious of the want of them.' This affected contempt, says Hugo Arnot, is repugnant to the feelings of every rude, as well as every civilised people. The advantages of birth and family are an incitement to avoid actions which may disgrace them, at the same time that they commonly afford opportunities of enlarging knowledge, and polishing manners by education, by travel, and by company.

In our own country the blood of ancient families may be found in the poor, and among the wealthy there is mixture of people not always of ancient and noble lineage, but generally of one race. In the future greater mixture may be expected. With increasing facilities and desire for travel, and with greater opportunities for acquiring wealth, in all parts of the world, among the wealthy intermarriage of all sorts of people must occur, though still there will be union mostly of people of similar environment, not perhaps always of equally ancient lineage, but with qualities which have secured success in the battle of life.

¹ Prolegomena to *Evolution and Ethics*.

Hugo Arnot, in his MS. history of the Arnots, observes as follows :—

‘ It is extremely difficult to compile an authentic account of many ancient families in the earliest times when they undoubtedly existed, and still more difficult to describe their most remote origin. No written documents exist in Scotland of an earlier date than the end of the eleventh century, and those preserved in the public records claim no higher antiquity than the fourteenth century.¹ This has been ascribed to various and even opposite causes, for while some hold that the art of writing was not introduced into Scotland till the eleventh century ; others maintain that from our intercourse with France, and even England, the art must have been communicated at an earlier period, and they ascribe the loss of these records to the devastations of time, the successive wars waged with the Picts, the Danes, and the English, to the stern policy of King Edward the First, and the undistinguishing fury of religious zeal during the struggle of the Reformation.

‘ The Scots had various modes of bestowing names on individuals. Of these the most ancient seems to have been by patronymics, so that where to the first or Christian name no distinction was added than that the person was the son of such an one, as John the son of James, and hence the MacDonalds, MacDuffs, Robertsons, and other names beginning with “ Mac,” or terminating in “ Son.”

‘ It was also customary to bestow names founded on the complexion, as for instance the noble name of Douglas, or black-grey man, or the names of Grey, Brown, White, etc. Some derived their names from bodily qualities or defects such as Strong, Cruickshank, or the like, or from the country whence they originated, as Fleming, French, English ; others again from their offices, as Stewart, Marshall, Bannerman ; or from their trades, as Bowmaker, Lorimer, Smith. Many retained the names they bore in the country from whence they

¹ *Vide* the charters in the Lord Register’s Office.

sprung, as St. Clair and Montgomery. But the custom which we derived from France of bestowing on proprietors hereditary surnames from their lands, as Serle de Dundas, Michael de Wemyss, Malcolm de Arnot, and which was introduced into Scotland about the year 1000 A.D., seems to have been the most general mode of distinguishing men of property.'

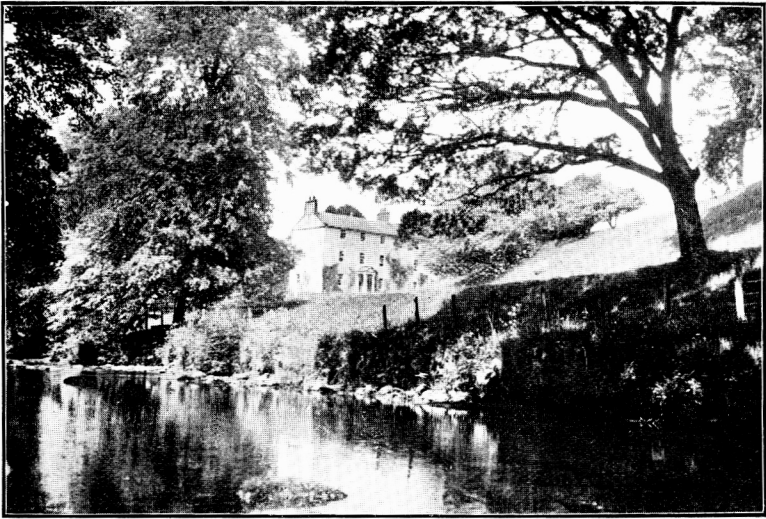
In Scotland there was a way of addressing men of property which has now nearly died out. I mean as Laird or Gudeman. These terms are thus described in *History of the County of Ayr*, by Marshall, p. 575 :—

'Laird was anciently a Thane, baron, or Crown vassal with the privilege to hold a baron court, and the right of "pit and gallows"; equal in rank to the Lord of the Manor in England. A lady in like manner either held her lands directly from the Crown, or was the wife of a Laird.

'Guidman means parties who were feuars or vassals of a subject superior. In this case there was no barony court, Gudeman in Scotland being the same as Yeoman in England.'

Riddell, in his MS. *Baronetage of Scotland*, says of Arnot :— 'This ancient and respectable family was seated in the county of Fife at an early period of authentic Scottish history. Either the name was derived from the land, or the lands were named after the possessor.' In Playfair's *Family Antiquities*, vol. viii. p. 320 Ap., it is said : 'This family is of great antiquity in Fifeshire, and was designed of that ilk as early as in the twelfth century.'

In early times knowledge of reading and writing was imperfect and uncommon, and spelling was inaccurate. Hence names were variously spelled, and the various spellings are of little importance. The surname Arnot is variously spelled—Arnot, Arnott, Arnok, Arnote, Arnat, Arnet, Arnothe, Arnut, Arrot. A John Arnot, Archdeacon of Glasgow, is in at least one document called John Arons, which last is thus stated in Crawford's MS. *Baronage*, 'Arnot, or Arons, as it was cald of old.'



WYSEBY

In M'Ure's *History of Glasgow*, 1736, p. 191, in an account of learned men at the University of Glasgow, is a reference to John Arnot who was incorporate in this College, anno 1452. He was a man of good learning, and was Doctor of the Civil and Canon Law. He was Archdeacon of Glasgow, and Secretary to King James III. He was Lord Keeper of the Privy Seal in 1459 (also Sibbald, p. 261). In charters and documents relating to the City of Edinburgh (1143 to 1540), p. 73, Master John Arons, Archdeacon of Glasgow, is witness to a letter from King James, under the Great Seal, granting to the community of Edinburgh freedom from the payment of custom on salt and skins. Stirling, 9 November 1451.

How little importance should be attached to spelling is illustrated by a charter of July 14, 1614, in which Sir John Arnott of Berswick, gives to his daughter Helen, wife of Sir George Home of Manderstoun, and her son, John Home, certain lands in Berwickshire. In this charter the name Arnott is spelled in three different ways.

One derivation of the word Arnot is from Arnaght, high crofts of lands—and the late Mr. C. S. Jerram, a Celtic scholar, said: 'I rather incline to the Celtic derivation as on the whole best supported.'

Conolly, in his *Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife*, p. 14, adopts the same derivation, and quotes from de Maguy (*Le Nobiliaire Universel*, Paris, 1855). 'The names, Arnauld, Arnaud, Arnay, etc., are of Celtic origin, and signify an inhabitant of a mountainous region.' But this reference to French names also suggests the possibility of the name Arnot not having been derived from a local Celtic source, but transferred or imported from the French or Normans.

Another derivation suggested is from Ern or Eagle.

Yet another possible origin of the name is advanced in a book recently published for private circulation. *Sir John Arnot of Berswick, and the family of Arnot in South Ronaldshay*, by the Venerable J. B. Craven, D.D., Archdeacon of

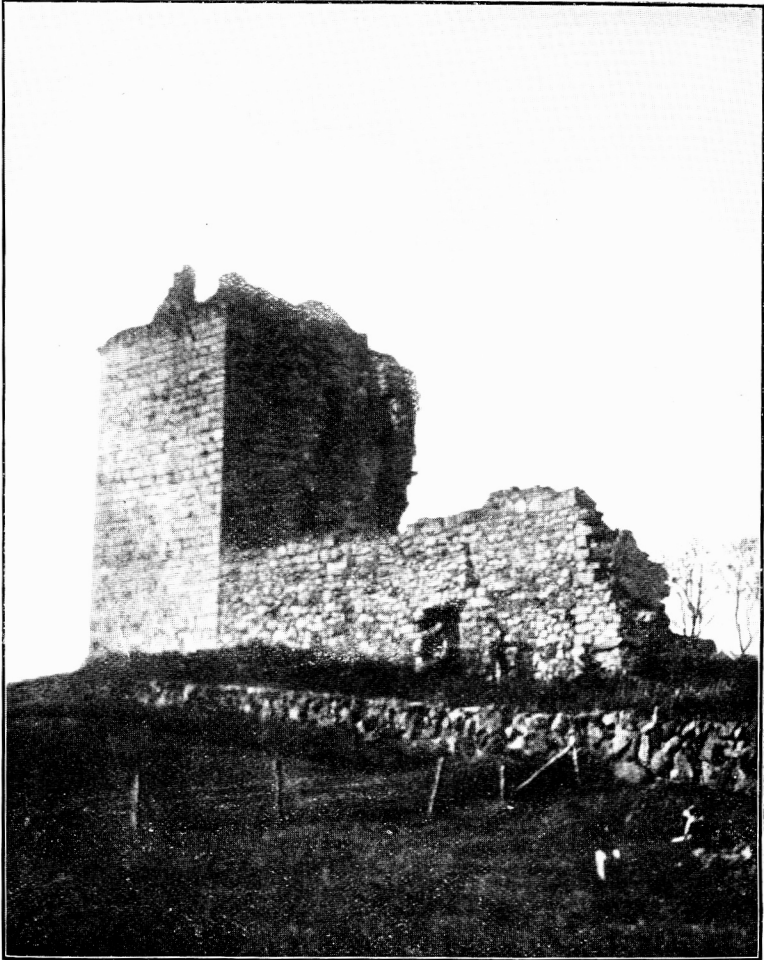
Orkney. Dr. Craven says: 'Dr. Jacob Jacobson, the great Norse scholar, thinks: "It is probably the old Norseman's name Arent, a Christian name now spelled Arnel. The turning of Christian names or forenames into surnames is pretty frequent."'

Still another derivation is found in Liddell's *Place Names of Fife and Kinross*: 'Arnot—Ard+Cnoc=the high hill. The high ground near Arnot Tower is still termed the Knock of Arnot.'

Hugo Arnot, however, adhered to the view that the family of Arnot had a Saxon founder, which he stated was generally believed, and extremely probable, and supported by a degree of evidence.

Sibbald, in his *History of Fifeshire*, ed. 1803, p. 283, says: 'Arnot lies high upon the north side of Leven on the south side of Bishop's Hill; he is a Knight Baronet whose ancestors of that name have possessed these lands well nigh six hundred years.'

The family appears to have settled first in Kinross, in the Parish of Portmoak, and there to have built the fortalice of Arnot. The ruined Tower is close to the modern house of Arnot, the residence of Sir Charles Bruce, G.C.M.G., of Arnot, and the illustration is from an old photograph taken probably about 1860. It is thus described in Messrs. M'Gibbon and Ross's *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 245. 'A tower situated in the parish of Portmoak, about one and a half miles east of the village of Scotlandwell, and three miles west of the town of Leslie in Fife. It stands on the southern slope of the Lomond Hills, on a small knoll overlooking the River Leven, as it issues from Loch Leven, and close to the modern mansion-house. It is a small rectangular building, about thirty-one feet by twenty-four feet, and has had a courtyard on the south, one wall of which remains. The tower has been very substantially constructed, the walls being about six feet six inches thick, and built with



ARNOT TOWER

coursed ashlar. The ground floor has been vaulted, and the inside facing of the walls of that floor has also been of ashlar. All the floors are gone, and the whole building much dilapidated—no doubt the work of violence. The doorway seems to have been at the south-east angle, which is now demolished ; and a circular staircase was doubtless carried up in the same angle. Little can be learned of the history of the tower, but “Michael de Arnot” was at the siege of Loch Leven Castle for Baliol in 1334. The present tower, however, looks like fifteenth century work, and was probably erected by his successors on the site of an older one.’

The name Portmoak is derived from St. Moak, in honour of whom a priory was erected on the Isle of St. Servanus, in Loch Leven. *Port* was prefixed to it from its being the nearest land, and consequently the usual landing-place from the priory. A monastery of St. Moak on the eastern bank of Loch Leven is said to have been founded by Eogasch, King of the Picts, and was formerly inhabited by the Culdees. It was consecrated to the Virgin Mary, and was united to St. Leonard’s College by John Winram, Sub-prior of St. Andrews, 5th October 1570.

For many generations the eldest son succeeded his father as Laird of Arnot, and a younger son was often ‘Minister’ of the Church of Scotlandwell (Fons Scotiae) in the same parish. Other sons settled in the neighbourhood of Arnot at Kinnesswood, Brocolie, Falkland, and other places, and branches were planted at Woodmyle, Balcormo, Fernie, Balberton, Chapel, and other places in Fife ; at Arlary in Kinross, at Lochrig in Ayrshire, at Colbrandspath in Berwickshire, in Perthshire, Forfarshire, and even as far as the Orkneys, and in Dumfriesshire and Galloway.

I now give the ancient Genealogy often referred to by Hugo Arnot and others, and shall interpolate in square brackets further information I have gathered as we go along.

GENEALOGY OF THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

From an ancient MS. written about the year 1650

[This Genealogy is freely quoted from by Hugo Arnot and others. It has been published by Mr. Charles S. Romanes in the Appendix to the Session Book of Bunkle and Preston. Mr. Romanes had an opportunity of comparing it with the copy in the Charter Chest of Crawford Priory and other documents, including all documents referring to the family of Arnot. Mr. Romanes has most kindly permitted me to make full use of it.]

Old MS.

‘The custom of taking hereditary surnames from lands began about the year of God 1000, for then the Feudal Law was received into the western parts of Europe, and namely, into Scotland. By which law the right of land was assured by Charter and Sasine, and so the owners took their designation from their property, being called John or James of such a fee, as Joannes de Balfour, Michael de Wemys, whereby the old surnames of Mack and Gill (whereby the ancient Scots preserved the memory of their ancestors) piece and piece decayed in the low countries of Scotland, being worn out by these topical surnames, taken from lands, or by surnames of office, as Stewart, Durward, Bannerman, and the like, by which means the antiquities of the families of the low countries is quite lost. For the ancient Scots preserved their genealogies in remembrance by means of their senachies or antiquaries entertained for that effect, who, disdain the lowland Scots for abandoning the Irish tongue, and despising their topical and officery surnames, contented themselves to preserve the memory of the Gills and Macks who retained the old language and manners, calling the lowlanders (in despite) Saskins, or Englishs and Baddagh Gald or base Strangers. The other means of preserving the genealogies of families by record, public and private, namely by Charters and Seasings, was

disappointed by malice of King Edward Longshanks of England, who, about the year 1300, having overrun the whole kingdom of Scotland, either destroyed or transported to England all the ancient records and monuments, public and private, except some registers of abbeys, and other convents, which either perished in the time of the Reformation, or were engrossed in the hands of some particular men who withheld them from public use.

‘ Amongst others, the house of Arnot did feal a share of this public calamity, losing all their old evidents, so that in the days of King David Bruce, Machael Arnot, in subsidue thereof, was forced to take a Charter of his lands holden of the Earl of Fife, which his predecessors held immediatly of the King, in which estate that house continued to the days of King James I. Hence it is that there cannot be made up a clear and full genealogical deduction of the house of Arnot to the day of the Brucean War. Notwithstanding if to that (which is already preserved in Ecclesiastical Records) diligence were used to add such remembrances, as in the like monuments, is not wanting a great part of this gap might be filled up. The Senachies have a tradition set down in one of their ballads, showing that in the days of King Constantine II., or thereby, as by circumstances appeareth, for they name not the King, about the year 860, sundry of the late expulsed Picts returning and associating with some Saskins, as they call them, or Englishmen, and certain Danes, led by one Starchar, seized upon the hills on the east end of Lochleven, and so lying about Arnot (as appeared by the circumstances) belonging to Duff Ogg, Kenneth McBriach, and Culen McVogul; after many skirmishes and Slaughter on both sides, the ballad relateth that after a victory obtained by these three gentlemen against their enemies, Culen McVogul, guarding his herdsmen on the hills, as he drank of a well, certain of the enemies ambushed in a clough near the place killed him with twenty arrows at once fastened in his body, and buried beside the well, called

Culen a Vogul's well, in the march betwixt Arnot and Kinnes-toun (which then was part of Arnot), and at the same time killed Duff Og, burying him at the plain called Mount Duff. But in a few days Kenneth McBriagh, with the sons of the other two, expelled those strangers and recovered the hills, restoring to every man his own.

'Vegul, 850—Shortly after, Duff Keer of Echam McCulen transported their father's corpse to a place called Killduff, being a chapel built for that purpose. There is a place of that name in the barony of Tulliboll. Hence we may collect that the lands called Arnot (in the Irish Arnaught, that is high crofts of land) in the days of Kenneth the 2nd (who expelled the Picts) fell to the share of one Begull, in reward of his services. The Irish analogy declining B. in the genitive V. calling Bogull's son M'Vogul (870). Culen, his son, possessed the same, molested by the Picts, Danes, and Saxons, by whom he was killed (900). Eahan or Hector, his son, recovered his possessions; further of his posterity for some ages is not found as yet.'

[Mr. David MacRitchie sends me this note—

['There is no evidence that Eochainn McVogul was an ancestor of Malcolm de Arnot, 1120. He may have been. On the other hand, there may have been no connection whatever.

['The name Bogul, however, is very interesting. It is the local form of the Gaelic Buachaill, a herdsman, which in the genitive becomes Bhuaichail, the bh being pronounced like English v. Thus if the ninth century Colin, Cailin or Culen, who owned part of the lands of Arnot, was the son of a herdsman, he would be called Colin MacBhuaichail (=Colin MacVuchel or Vugel). The allusion to "Culen McVogul guarding his herdsmen on the hills" does not certainly conflict with this derivation. It is noteworthy that his brother-proprietors also bore Gaelic names, viz., Duff Ogg (*i.e.* Young Duff or Duff junior), and Kenneth McBriach. Indeed, Gaelic

was the language of Fife for many centuries after that date. The father of Colin may be presumed to have held his lands as guardian of the herds of the Thanes of Fife, or perhaps of the King. He would thus be styled The Herdsman or Am Buachaill. His son Colin would be "the son of the Herdsman," and *his son* Eochainn or Hector would be "The son of Colin" or MacCailin.

[This is an interesting detail, but there is no proof that the Arnots of 1120 come of that family.]

[In Hugo Arnot's record, and in a family tree given to me by my cousin Francis Shortt Arnott, Ensign in the 39th Regiment, who died in 1868, there is mention of:—

John de Arnot in	1105.
Malcolm de Arnot,	1120.
Sir Peter de Arnot,	1150.
Michael de Arnot,	1160.
N. de Arnot.	1190.
Sir Malcolm de Arnot,	1240.]

'MALCOLM DE ARNOT, 1120

Old MS.

'About the year 1150 one Arnot was Abbot of Kelso who, in the year 1160, was made Bishop of St. Andrews [on St. Bride's Day, 1st February 1160 A.D.]. We found that his father was Malcolm de Arnot, and his two brethren, Sir Peter and William de Arnald, for this Abbot was bred in Durham. Now the English and French ordinarily pronounce Arnold for Arnot. It is reported of this William de Arnold (who obtained lands in Lesmahago by gift of his brother the Abbot of Kelso) descended the Wilsons of Croglan, in Annandale, who indeed do carry the Coat Arms of Arnot, Argent, a chevron betwixt three stars sable.'

[In Cunningham's *Diary* (Scottish History Society) of William Cunningham of Craighend, 1673 to 1680, at page xli. of Introduction is this—a 'daughter of the Laird of Arnot,'

was married to Neil Cunningham, Governor of Lambroughton. He was born in England in 1131 of an English family. In 1172 he was implicated in the murder of Thomas à Becket, and was 'held in so great hatred by his countrymen' that he fled to Scotland, and established himself in the country of Cunningham. Gaining great favour with the King (William the Lion) for his services in saving the King's life 'at ane Battle of Cunningham in Kilmaurs,' the King gave him the lands of Lambroughton, he was made sole Governor, and all descended from him took his name, viz., Cunningham from the lands.' Neil Cunningham and the daughter of the Laird of Arnot had four sons:—

[1. John Cunningham, who was afterwards Laird of Glengarnoke.

[2. Cunningham, Laird of Belton.

[3. Cunningham, Laird of Barns. In Sibbald's *History of Fife*, 1803, p. 344: 'Barns, the seat of an ancient family of the name of Cunningham. They have a Charter from King Robert II., and to them the Island of May now belongs.'

[4. Adam Cunningham of Caprington.

[Sir Malcolm de Arnot is said to have been the father, and Sir Peter and William brethren of Arnold, Bishop of St. Andrews, who was chosen Bishop on St. Bride's Day, 1st February 1160 A.D.

[Keith, in his *Catalogue of Scottish Bishops*, gives the following: 'Ernold or Arnold, Abbot of Kelso, came to be consecrated Bishop here in the year 1158 (*Chron. St. Crucis*), but *Chron. Melros* places his election in the year 1160, as likewise does Fordoun. The consecration was performed within the Church of St. Andrews by William, Bishop of Murray, the Pope's Legate in Scotland, in presence of King Malcolm IV., called the Maiden, and of the Bishops, Abbots, and Princes of the land (*Chron. Melros*). The Bishop was himself Legate a Latere in Scotland for Pope Eugenius (or Alexander III.). He founded the Cathedral of St. Andrews, but died while the

work was scarcely begun in the middle of September 1162 (*Chron. St. Crucis*). He was Bishop under King Malcolm (*Cart. Newbottle and Dunferm.*). And as Fordoun relates, he continued Bishop only one year ten months and seventeen days.]

[In *History of the Church of Scotland*, by John Spotiswood, Lord Archbishop of St. Andrews, 1615, edited by Rt. Rev. M. Russell, LL.D., October 1851, this occurs: 'In a convention of the Estates kept the same year Arnold did earnestly insist with the King to make choice of a wife for assuring the Royal succession, and to that effect made a long speech in the hearing of the Estates, but the King had taken a resolution to live single, and would not be diverted.']

[There was one Arnold, first Bishop of Hammer in Norway, 1121, and died A.D. 1163. A Charter of this Bishop in favour of the Canons regular of St. Andrews is preserved in the Advocates' Library in Edinburgh (Hugo Arnot, also Crantz, *History of Greenland*).]

[An Arnold was Abbot of Melrose, and with Jocelin, Bishop of Glasgow, and Osbert, Bishop of Kelso, was despatched to Rome on national affairs. The Holy Father sent home by them, in 1182, a golden rose, with his paternal benediction, to King William the Lion (*Berum Angl. Script.*, Tom. 1, p. 175, anno 1182, also Hugo Arnot).]

[Hugo Arnot, arguing that Arnold and Arnot are the same name, holds that the ecclesiastics mentioned above belonged to the family of Arnot, and says it was commonly so believed. It may be so, but the proof is incomplete.]

[In the Chartularies of our Abbeys are many vestiges of the family of Arnot, some at a remote period. I quote some. The Register of Dunfermline shows that Sir Michael Arnot disposed the lands of Clunie to the monks there, rege Malc. iv. Playfair (*British Family Antiquities*, vol. viii. appendix) says that perhaps the gift may have been to a colony of monks of the Order of Clugny, and the name might thence have

arisen. Malcolm IV. reigned from A.D. 1153 to May 1165.]

[A Johanne de Arnot is witness to a Charter 'Ministerii de Scotlandwell,' given by William Malvoisin, Bishop of St. Andrews, who died 1238 A.D., and sat thirty-five years (Sibbald).]

[In *Calendar of Scottish Papers*, Bain, 1881, vol. ii., I find : '18 August 1206. Berwick on Tweed. David Arnot of Fife.']

Old MS.

'Sir Malcolm, 1240. The chronicle called *Stemmata Bruti* recordeth that King Alexander II. of Scotland sent Duncan, Earl of Fife, Ambassador to King Henry of England, accompanied with two knights of Fife, John de Morevill, apparently Melville, and Malcolm (or rather Malcolm de Arnot).' [Nisbet's *Heraldry*, Riddell's MS. *Genealogy*.] 'It seems that this Sir Malcolm had two sons.'

'Sir Henry, 1280.—For in the Roll of Arrears of Rent of the Priory of St. Andrews for the year 1289, it is said that Sir Henry Arnot, in the parish of Port Mog, resteth for the tythes of Arnot 40/ at 20 ds. the Boll; also that Michael Arnot resteth for the tythes of Brocolli £12. The like is said in the year 1290.'

'Nicol Arnot appears to have been his son, for on the 14 year of King Robert Bruce, 1320, in a role of the military services of land holden of the King, it is said that Terra Nichol Arnot abbet servitudenem unius militis and Knight's service, by which it appeareth that those lands held of the King in capite at that time. (Apparently "ot" and "et," also.)

'Michael de Arnot (the old evidence being lost) taketh a new charter of Duncan, Earl of Fife, by whom he was drawn on Edward Balliol's side, joining with Sir John Stirling and other gentlemen at the siege of Loch Levin, 1334. This Michael Arnot, attending the Guard of the Dyke which was dammed in the loch, those of the garrison of the castle by

stratagem did let forth the water breaking through a passage for it, whereby he was drowned in the Kerses of Leven.'

[Also in *Registrum Prioratus Sancti Andreae*, Michael de Arnot appears as witness to a deed executed at St. Andrews in 1284, by one William de Valoniis, whereby he grants 'To God and the Church of St. Andrews, and the canons there serving God,' a meadow apparently near Markinch, and certain grazing rights. 'Anno gre. M.C.C. octogesimo quarto.']

[About this period the ancient charters belonging to the family being lost, Michael de Arnot took a new charter from Duncan, Earl of Fife.]

[In *Charters*, vol. i. p. 119, circa 1350, there is a charter 'whereby Duncan, Earl of Fife, granted to Michael de Arnot the whole land of Arnot with the pertinents thereof in the Sheriffdom of Fyf. To be held, de nobis, for foreign service to the King, effering to said lands, and for payment to the granter, and his successors of three silver pennies yearly, if asked only, in name of blench farm.' Witnesses—William, Bishop of St. Andrews, and Prior of the same place, Sir David de Lyndesay, Lord of Crauford, Sir David de Berkley, Lord of Carny, Sir Robert de Erskyn, Chamberlain of Scotland, and Steward to the said Earl, and Andrew de Valoniis, Michael de Balfour, and John de Malaville, 'et multis aliis' (also Riddell MS. and Crawford MS.).] [It is reported by common tradition that Michael Arnot married the sister of Duncan, Earl of Fife, who in her widowhood built the North Tower of Arnot (Hugo Arnot).]

[There was an Alexander Arnot present at Edward Baliol's coronation at Scone, probably a brother of Michael, apparently in 1332. In Fordoun's *Chronicle of the Scottish Nation*, vol. i. p. 355, is an account of it. 'In the same year on the 24th September, the aforesaid Edward Baliol was made King at Scone, by Duncan, Earl of Fyfe, and William of St. Clare, Bishop of Dunkeld, who had before submitted to this Edward, and there were gathered there the Abbots, Priors, and Estates

of Fife and Forthreve' (the old name of that part of the country, including part of Perth, and Kinross), 'Stratherne and Gowry, whose submission had already been received by the above-mentioned Edward. The names of the magnates who came with this Edward in order to get their lands in the Kingdom of Scotland are these: Henry of Baumont, David, Earl of Athol, Henry of Ferrers with his two brothers, Alexander of Arnot, Richard Talbot, Walter Comyn, and many others. Now these, when they marched forward to battle, were 600 in all; while the Scottish Army was 30,000 strong. The slain are put at 3000.']

[In *Liber Pluscardensis*, vol. ii. p. 205, it is stated that in the year 1335 at the season of Lent, Sir John Stirling, an Englishman, besieged the Castle of Lochleven with a great host of men-at-arms, among whom were Sir Michael Arnot, and others, who had been forced to submit to the King of England.]

[Michael de Arnot appears to have been drawn into Baliol's party by Duncan, Earl of Fife, his brother-in-law.]

[This siege of Loch Leven Castle is referred to in many books, though it is not accepted by Tytler (vol. ii. edition of 1841) that an attempt was made to drown out the garrison by damming of the Water of Leven.]

[In Balfour's *MS. Survey of the Shire of Fife*, this occurs: 'This Castle was valiantly defendit by Sir Allane Wypon (as witnesseth ye record of Scone) for King David ye 2, against all ye English party here in Scotland in anno 1335. Amongst whom were Johanes de Strezelinge (says my author), miles regis Angleai, Michael de Arnot, Michael and David de Wymes, Richardus de Meleville, "militos cum aliis pluribus."']

[In *Liber Pluscardensis* is the following: 'The garrison devoutly trusting in the blessed Servanus, plied him with prayers and besovght his help against the enemy.']

[In Sibbald's *History of Fife*, p. 277, the following occurs: 'George Buchanan has the history at large, *Hist. lib. 9*, to which I refer the reader.' 'They thought to drown the

Castle by stopping the issue of the Water of Levin, by making a bank of stones and turfe heaped upon one another; the garrison, in the absence of these in the fort over against the Castle, pierced through the wall in the issue of the loch, and made many holes in it, in several places, whilst the watch was sleeping. The water having gotten some small passages widened the orifices of them by degrees, and at last broke forth with such a violence that it tumbled down all that was before it: it overflowed all the plains, and carried away with it tents, huts, men half asleep, and horses, with a mighty rushing noise into the sea, and they which were in the vessels, running with a great shout, upon the affrighted souldiers, added a second terror to the first; so that, upon the surprize, every man minded nothing but how to save himself: thus they fled, as every man could, and left their prey to their enemy.’]

[In Wyntoun’s *Cronikil of Scotland*, this event is thus described:—

‘ Quhen Schyr Ihon off Stryveline
 Assegeande wes Lochlevyn syne
 A tousand and three hundyr yhere
 Fyve and thretty to tha clere,
 Fra lychtare wes swete Vyrgyne
 A Knycht Shyre Ihon caled off Stryvelyne
 That in fewté was that day
 At the Kying off Inlandis fay (? court)
 Wyth a welle gret multytud
 Off manlyk men bathe stowt and gude
 Sum that ware clene Inglismen
 Sum Scottis Inglis sworne then;
 Mychale off Arnot wes ane off tha,
 Mychale and Dauy off Wemys alsua,
 Rycharde alsua the Malewyll
 And mony other into that quhile
 Off fewte sworn had made the band
 That to the Kying of Inland
 For till assege togyddyr ewyin,
 Thae past to the Castell off Lochlewyn.’]

[Michael de Arnot is said, by Riddell and others, to have been drowned at Loch Leven. But I find in *Calendar of Documents relating to Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 363: ‘Michael de Arnot et un compaignon’ were in the garrison of Edinburgh in 1336-7, and in the *Rotuli Scotiae*, vol. i. p. 539, dated 20 July 1338, Michael Arnot and others are mentioned. Also in *Registrum de Dunfermline*, Michael de Arnot’s name occurs in 1342 A.D.]

[In *Index to Calendar of Charters*, vols. vii., viii., ix., the following Arnots are mentioned:—

[Master Andrew Arnot, presbyter of diocese of St. Andrews, 1321.]

[Friar Archibald Arnot, Minister of Scotlandwell, 1321.]

[William Arnot, 1324.]

[Michael de Arnot was succeeded by]

Old MS.

‘David Arnot, his son, commonly called David the Divel for his untoward life, in a contention about the marches of Arnot and Bishopshire, resisting the Bishop’s intrusion, one of his servants wounded the Bishop in the back, in assyethment of which violence he gave to the Bishop and See of St. Andrews the lands of Kinneston. He had two sons, Sir Henry, his successor, and John Arnot, Laird of Lochrig in Cunningham.’

[David, Laird of Arnot, appears to have been succeeded by his son, Sir Henry, whose signature to an agreement appears in *Liber Cartarium Prioratus Sancti Andreae* in 1395. The agreement was between all the Barons of Kyrkness and Louchor on one side, and many other nobles on the other, and seems to have been made on St. Serf’s Island in Loch Leven.]

Old MS.

‘Sir Henry Arnot, his son, contended long with Walter Trail, Bishop of St. Andrews, anent the same marches and superiority of Kinnieston, which he alleged the Bishop held of him by the former donation; at length the matter was composed by Robert, Earl of Fife, Duke of Albany, about the year 1388. There was (*sic*) a pension of 3 g. (?) paid to the

house of Arnot out of the said lands till of late, about the year . . . He had three sons, William, his successor, John Arnot and James.' [And Riddell gives another son Richard as second son, who may have been the Richard referred to in a charter of 20 August 1415. *The Douglas Book*, p. 60.] 'His daughter married Cunningham, Lord of Kilmaurs, predecessor of the Earls of Glencairn.'

[There are several entries of Arnots in public records about this time.] [In the *Registrum Prioratus Sancti Andreae*, p. 5, Henrico Arnot mentioned with others, 'militibus et venabilibus et discretis vitis.' 'Millisimo trecentesimo nonagesimo quinto, men—Julii.']

[In the *Rotuli Scotiae*, vol. i. p. 893, on 20 May 1365, John de Arnot and Henry de Arnot, described as merchants, with two companions, were given a safe conduct. I also find the spelling Arnok.]

[In the *Registrum de Dunfermline*, there is a reference to certain noblemen; among whom are Joannes Arnot in 1440, and Henry de Arnot 'anno millesimo quadragintesimo quadragesimo.']

[Also reference to 'Patrick Lyone de Glamys and 'nobiles viros Johan de Arnot, et Henricus de Arnot procuratores meos.' Also reference to Michael and John and Henry in 1400. 'Anno dni millesimo quadragintesimo.']

[Sir Henry is said to have been alive in 1404 A.D., when his son William is called his heir.]

[William Arnot of Arnot succeeded his father, Sir Henry, in the family estates.]

'William Arnot entailed the lands of Arnot to his heirs male, and failing his own sons, to John and James Arnot [of Brocoli and Colbrandspath] his brethren, and to John Arnot of Lathrig [Lochrig] their uncle.' *Old MS.*

[In *Charters*, vol. ii. p. 246, at Edinburgh, 12 July 1415, and of the King's reign the 24th year, James de Arnot, Esquire, witnesses a charter by Robert, Duke of Albany, Earl

of Fife and of Monteith, and Governor of Scotland, to John de Kynnere of the lands and barony of Kynnere. Riddell quotes another charter of 11 December 1413.]

[There was a Jacobus de Arnot who was shield-bearer to Robert, Duke of Albany, in the eighth year of his regency (between 1411 and 1413). (Records in Lyon Office, also Hugo Arnot.)]

[Riddell, referring to James, son of Sir Henry, says: 'He was probably the same person who was a witness to the above Charter by Robert, Duke of Albany, 11 December 1413.']

[James is stated to have acquired the lands of Brocoli by marriage with the heiress of Brocoli, descended from Michael Arnot, 1284, son of Sir Malcolm of that ilk mentioned above.]

[Riddell states that James had issue by the heiress of Brocoli, a son, who married, and had issue a son, who married, and had issue John Arnot of Colbrandspath, who had a son William, who married Marion Wallace, and had issue a son John, who became Sir John Arnott of Berswick.]

[William Arnot of Arnot had two sons.

1. Richard, who succeeded (Riddel), but resigned in favour of his brother and died without issue.

2. John, who as a second son, bore a crescent in base instead of a star.]

Old MS.

'Richard Arnot, his son, resigneth the lands in favor of his brother John; hence it is that this John bearing (as a second brother) a crescent in place of ten stars in base, his successors kept the same bearing, till of late it was restored to the original.'

[John de Arnot, who succeeded his brother Richard as Laird of Arnot, had a charter from King James—*Charters*, vol. ii. No. 281, 6 November 1429—'James King of Scots grants to John de Arnot the lands of Arnot with the pertinents lying within the Sheriffdom of Fyfe on the resignation of his brother Richard de Arnot—to be held of the King and his successors as Earls of Fyfe, the payment of three silver pennies

in name of blench farm, if asked for only, for all other secular services, exaction, or demand, and for foreign service effeiring to the said lands aucht and wont to the King and his Royal successors.]

‘John Arnot, succeeding to his brother, married Marjory Boswell, daughter of John Boswell of Balmuto [‘previously designed as of Balgregie’ (Douglas, *Baronage*; *Fife Illustrated*; Playfair)], who bore him twins: (1) John Arnot his successor, surnamed Glayd [Squinting]; (2) Walter Arnot of Bamberton; and three daughters: (1) Florence Arnot Lady Rattray, whose only daughter, heir of Rattray, married the Earl of Athol, and bare . . . Earl of Athol, and three daughters, the ladies of Drummond, Lindsay, and Glen Urquhart; [Florence Arnot married to Sir John Rattray of that ilk, whose only daughter and heiress, Grizel Rattray, was married to John, third Earl of Athol. [Of this marriage the Duke of Atholl, and all the descendants of that illustrious house since 1530 A.D. are sprung (Nisbet’s *Heraldry*).] (2) Bessie Arnot, Lady Semple. [Elizabeth or Bessie, wife of William, second Lord Semple (*General Register*, 1 September 1529) (Hugo Arnot).] [In Balfour Paul’s *Scots Peerage*, vol. vi. p. 536, it is stated that William, second Lord Sempill married, secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of John Arnot of Arnot, prior to 12 February 1522-23.] [Riddell says Lord Sempill had three wives in all.] [In *Exchequer Rolls* (1529 to 1536), p. 59, Elizabeth Arnot, Lady Symple, has the liferent of barony of Cleische reserved.] (3) Helen Arnot, spouse to Sir Thomas Douglas of Anacraigh (Douglas *Peerage*, *MS. Genealogy*).]

Old MS.

‘Walter Arnot of Bamberton had only two daughters: (1) Bessie Arnot, thrice married, first to Broun of Fordell, who got with her the lands of Bælberton; secondly, to Colvill of Hillton; thirdly, the Lord Semple, and heired all those three houses. (2) Helen, married Dundas of Fingask, and heired that house.’

Old MS.

‘This Marjory Boswell had two younger sisters: the one

married the Laird of Auchmutie, Pitfirran, Auchinleck, and Grange-Durham in Angus, so that the three sisters heired six houses—Arnot, Balgonie, Aughmutie, Petfirran, Auchinleck and Grange. Her brother, David Boswell of Balmuto, had six daughters, who heired six houses—Lochleven, Kippo, Balfour, Beaton, Seafield, Balmuth, Salin Bruce.’

Old MS.

‘This John, Laird of Arnot, was killed at Bogie Bushes by the Laird of East Weemys, Livingstone, who had raised a great power to poynd it from the land of Balmuto; notwithstanding Balmuto chased his forces out of the field, and took himself prisoner, losing his brother-in-law, the Laird of Arnot, being too forward in the onset.’ [A deadly feud long subsisted between the families.] [According to Hugo Arnot, the two young men, nephews of John Arnot of Arnot, James and John Arnot of Brocoli and Colbrandspath, in sympathy with their relative and chieftain, took part in the feud, and being concerned in the slaughter of one of the family of East Wemyss, fled, the one to East Lothian, where he was protected by Hepburn of Waughton and Lord Dirleton, and the other to England, and, according to Hugo Arnot, from the latter are descended the Arnolds and Arnots in England.]

Old MS.

‘His widow, Marjory Boswell, married Sir Thomas Sibbald of Balgony, Treasurer of Scotland, bearing to him one only daughter, Elizabeth Sibbald, married to George, fourth Earl of Angus, of whom, besides the Earl of Angus, descended Lady Margaret Douglas, Countess of Lennox, and grandmother to King James VI.’

[The great-grandson of George, fourth Earl of Angus, and Elizabeth Sibbald, who was Archibald Douglas, sixth Earl of Angus, ‘Father of the learned Gavin Douglas, Bishop of Dunkeld’ (Sibbald), ‘married Queen Margaret, widow of King James the Fourth of Scotland, and daughter of King Henry the Seventh of England. They had issue, Lady Margaret Douglas, married, 1544, to Matthew, fourth Earl of Lennox, and their son Henry Stewart, Lord Darnley, being married

to Mary Queen of Scots, gave an heir in the person of James VI. to the crowns of Scotland and England.']

[Further information about this connection of the family of Arnot with the Earl of Angus is given later in the *Allyes of the House of Arnot*, quoted below, also referred to in Burton's *History*, vol. iii. p. 137.]

'John Arnot (1412), his son, married Catherine Melvell, daughter of the Laird of Carnbee. She bare to him one daughter, Giles Arnot, married to John Weemys (called John at the Cross), brother to the Laird of Weemys, whose second son was Bishop of Galloway.' *Old MS.*

[But there seems to have been another daughter, the Lady Ochiltree, surnamed Arnot, wife of Andrew Stewart, Lord Avondale. See below, in MS. *Allyes of the House of Arnot*.]

'He had also eighteen sons : (1) John Arnot, his successor ; *Old MS.* (2) Mr. David Arnot, first Provost of "Bothwell, thereafter Bishop of Galloway, dean of the Chapel Royal, and a great Counsellor of King James IV." ; (3) Robert Arnot of Woodmyln. [He got the lands of Woodmyln from the King, his master, by Charter 11 March 1509. He was Comptroller of Scotland in the reign of James IV., and Captain of Stirling Castle. He, with his two relatives, Sir Robert Colvill of Hiltoun, and Dundas, Laird of Fingask, was killed at Flodden (1513), along with the King. The family tradition is that he carried the King's banner. From him are descended a family of Arnots of Woodmylne, and the Arnots of Balcormo.] (4) Malcolm Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell, predecessor to the Arnots of Kinnaswood, and to Robert Arnot of Bonshols, Provost of Perth. [A Malcolm Arnot, son of John de Arnot, who married Janet de Lundy, is referred to in Riddell's MS.] [In Riddell's MS. John de Arnot and Janet de Lundy, his wife, had a charter, 16 January 1450, of the lands of Cotlands of Largo, in Fifeshire, with permission to build a mill and windmill. To be held by the said John Arnot and Janet Lundy, and by the longer liver of the two, then to their legitimate heirs,

whom failing, to the legitimate heirs of John Arnot whomsoever. (Also *Reg. Sas.*) [And 11 March 1490-91, the King grants to Andrew Wood, Armiger, and Elizabeth, his spouse, the above land, which Elene Arnot, daughter and heiress of the late John Arnot of Largo, and spouse of the late William Wood resigneth.] [There is an allusion, 28 October 1479, to an indenture betwixt umquhile William Bonar of Rossie and John Arnot of that ilk, anent the marriage of the said John Arnot's son and Christian Bonar.] [About this time there was a Henry Arnot, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, Lord High Treasurer of Scotland, succeeded, in 1449, by the Abbot of Paisley. (Haydn's *Book of Dignities.*)] (5) Henry Arnot of Barcaple in Galloway. [Riddell suggests of this Henry Arnot that perhaps he was ancestor of the Arnots of Barcapel, mentioned as sprung from David Arnot of Tungland.] [Another of the sons of the eighteen sons of John Arnot of that ilk is said to have been ancestor of the Arnots of Chapel in Galloway.] "The rest were kirkmen and prebendaries of the Chapel Royal at Stirling [and of the College Kirk of Abernethy, and some purchased lands in Fife, Kinross, and Galloway] of whom are descended the Arnots about Stirling."'

Old MS. 'John Arnott, 1489 (his son), married Eupheme Scott, daughter of the Laird of Balweary.'

[Playfair says John married Eupheme, daughter of Sir Alexander Scott of Fingask, second son of Sir William Scott of Balwearie, and his daughter married John Spens of Lathallan.] [But in Douglas, *Baronage of Scotland*, p. 304, Eupham, daughter of Sir William Scot of Balwearie, married Sir John Arnot of that ilk, as appears from Charter, 6 March 1506. According to this book she was *not* daughter of Sir William's second son, Alexander of Fingask, though a careless reader might think so. It is stated of Alexander 'we can give no account of his posterity.')

[In Wood's *East Neuk of Fife*, p. 146, this occurs: 'John

Spens of Lathallan married Helen, daughter of Sir John Arnot, *de eodem*, by whom he had Alexander his heir, and Michael, who entered the Scots Guards in France, where his family had already become honoured. He died in 1530.] [Douglas, *Baronage of Scotland*, p. 293: John Spens of Lathallan's son Alexander had a daughter, Lilian, married to Alexander Arnot of Balcormo, in 1524.]

‘ His three daughters were ladies of Cush, Carslowr, and Skedoway. He had five sons: (1) Walter, his successor; (2) Mr. Andrew Arnot, parson of Tough. [*Statutes of the Scottish Church* (Scot. Hist. Soc., vol. liv. p. 155). Sir Andrew Arnot, —usufructuary of the said Archdeaconry (Whithorn), within the province of Glasgow—summoned to a Church Council by Malcolm, vicar-General of Whithorn, 24 March 1558.] (3) Mr. David Arnot, Abbot of Tunland. [He was probably of Barcapiel in the parish of Tunland.] (4) Arnot of Pitmeddan. (5) James Arnot of Cobsie ’ (? Colsie). *Old MS.*

‘ Walter Arnot, 1520 (his son) [son of John Arnot and Euphemia Scott] built the South Tower of the Place of Arnot ’ [and had the lands united in the free barony of Arnot]. ‘ He married Elizabeth Duddingstone, daughter of the Laird of Sandford ’ [or St. Ford].

[Walter Arnot, son and heir of John Arnot of that ilk, had a charter, 6 March 1506, of the lands and barony of Arnot, Fifeshire, and along with Elizabeth Duddingston, his spouse, 29 November 1508, of the lands of Little Arnot.]

[In *Register Secreti Sigilli Regum Scotorum*, vol. i. p. 459, 1488-1521. Edinburgh, 20 September 1517. Walter Arnot son and heir of Jhone Arnot of that ilk, and Elizabeth Dudingstoun, his spouse, had gift of part of Sandfurd, which belonged to the late Stevin Dudingston of Sandfurd.]

[In *Reg. Sec. Sig. Reg. Scot.*, vol. i. At Edinburgh, 23 January 1528. ‘ Ane letter of Licence to Walter Arnot of that ilk to remain at home fra oistis, rallys, assemblais, etc.’]

Old MS.

‘He [Walter] had three sons: (1) David, his father’s successor. [David Arnot of that ilk was, 27 April 1557, served heir to his father in the barony of Arnot, Fifeshire.]

‘(2) Archibald, Minister of the Convent of Scotlandwell. (3) George, Parson of Esse. He had also five daughters: (1) Margaret, spouse to Alex. Inglis, tutor of Tarbet. [In *Charters*, vols. v. and vi., 1113, of 20 August 1535, there is a note of a charter by John Inglis of Kilmarnock in favour of his son and heir apparent, Alexander Inglis, and Margaret Arnot, his spouse, etc., in implement of marriage contract in which Walter Arnot of that ilk and Master Andrew Arnot, Rector of Toucht, are mentioned.] (2) Katherine, Lady Garnock [Garvock]. [Catherine who, as his second wife, married John Graeme fourth of Garvock in 1545, and became mother of John Graeme, founder of the Grahams of Balgowan. She had a charter from her husband (14 August 1554) of certain lands in liferent. Her testament is recorded 12 July 1574. (Hugo Arnot’s MS. gives Katherine, Lady Garvald.)] (3) [Giles, gudewife of Robert Alexander of Mount Fleurie.] (4) Bessie, gudewife of Drumgarland. [Elizabeth, or Bessie, married to Henry Douglas of Drumgarland. But in the *Register of the Great Seal*, 8 November 1533, she is called daughter of Robert Arnot.] (5) Jean, spouse to John Spens of Condie, advocate to Queen Mary, whose three daughters: (1) Jean, married the Laird of Lathendry; (2) Marion Spens, spouse to Banatyne of Kelmacks; (3) . . . married Sir John Moncrieff of Kinninmont (or Kinninaite). Jean Arnot, after the death of the Laird of Condie, married the old Laird of Lathendry.’ [*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 10 March 1582. Joanna Arnot, relect of Sir John Spence of Condie, and wife of Andrew Herring of Glasclune, shire of Perth.]

Old MS.

‘David Arnot, 1549 (his son) [son and successor of Walter Arnot], married Janet Bruce, daughter of the Laird of Earls-

hall. [Sir William Bruce, who died at the patriarchal age of ninety-eight, on 28 January 1584.]'

[In the *Genealogist*, vol. vii. chap. i. pp. 133-136. Sir William Bruce of Earlshall 'had a daughter Janet, married to David Arnot of that ilk, and had issue.' Also reference to a Charter, 13 November 1504.]

[Riddell says she is mentioned in 1568, along with her son, David Arnot of that ilk, as Lady of the lands of Arnot.]

[I find in the accounts of the Lord High Treasurer in 1550 : 'Laird of Arnot to compeir before my Lord Governors personalie in the Tolbuth of Edinburgh, under the paene of tinsail of lyfe, landis, and gudeis.' It does not give his name.]

'He had four sons : (1) David, his successor ; (2) Andrew, minister of the House of Scotlandwell ; (3) Walter, Prebender of Pittinbrog [in the College of Abernethy] ; (4) Robert Arnot, which two last died unmarried.' *Old MS.*

'His daughters were : (1) Janet, Lady Strathendry. [*Reg. Privy Council*, 18 July 1627.—Reference to Joneta Arnot, prima uxor de Thome Forrestir de Strathendry.] (2) Elizabeth, Lady Ifuth (*sic*) Hay. (3) Helen, Lady Balcanqual.

'He was a man of an able body and especially an excellent archer. In the year 1535, while his father was yet living, William, Lord Howard, and the Bishop of St. David's, being sent Ambassador by King Henry 8th of England, to King James v. of Scotland, six of their retinue provoked any six of Scotland's gentlemen and yeomen to the archery at butts and pricks in the links of Leith, before the King, and his mother, Queen Margaret. The match was undertaken by David Weemys of that ilk, David Arnot, fiar of that Ilk, Mr. John Wedderburn, vicar of Dundee, gentlemen, and John Thomson in Leith, Stephen Tahourner and . . . Baillie, a pyper yeomen who overcame the Englishmen, the wager being an hundred crowns, and a tun of wine.'

[The tournament is thus curiously described in Pitscottie's *Chronicles of Scotland* (Mackay), vol. i. p. 340.]

['The King's mother . . . fawored the Inglischemen because scho was the King of Englandis sister ; and thairfor scho tuik ane interpryse of aircharie upoun the Inglischemen's handis contrair the Kingis grace hir sone and ony six in Scotland that he wold waill ether gentilmen or Zemen [yeomen], that the said Inglischemen sould schute aganis thame ether at prickis reveris (rovers, *i.e.* arrows shot at an elevation contrasted with buttis when the bow is held level) or at buttis as the Scottis pleissit. The King heirand this of his mother was contentet of hir bonspell (game) and gard her pand (pledge) ane hundred crouns and ane tune of wyne wpon the Inglischemenis handis and hie incontient laid done sa mekill ffor the Scottismen.

'The feild and the ground was in Sanctandrois and the men chossin thre landit gentillmen and thrie Zemen to schut aganis the Inglischemen, to wit David Wemes of that Ilk, David Arnot of that Ilk, Mr. Johnne Waderburne, Wickar of Dundie ; the Zemen Johnne Thomsons of Leytcht, Stewin Taburner, witht ane Baillzie ane pyper that schal fellowe neir and worrit the Inglischemen of tymes be neer schutting bot the rest of airchouris schott far and wight (strong) and worit the Inglischemen of the interpryse and wan the hunder crouns, and the toun of wyne frome the Queen's grace, and so maid the King werie meirie that his men had win the game.']

Old MS.

'David Arnot 1557 (his son) married Catherine Forrester, daughter to the Laird of Strathendry.'

[*Gen. Register*, 24 Jan. 1505-6. Retour of Fife, 27 April 1557. David Arnot, haeres Davidi Arnot patris in terris et baronia de Arnot.]

Old MS.

'His sons were David and Walter (who both succeeded him), and Mr. George, who died unmarried. His daughters were : (1) Jean Struan Mernay (Murray) [*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 17 May 1614. Jeanne Arnot, wife of James Murray of Strowan].

(2) Margaret, spouse to Alexander Young, gentleman usher to King James VI. [Another record gives Mary, married to Alexander Spens, an officer of the Privy Chamber to King James VI. She died 1603.] (3) Bessie, goodwife of Grange-Moor, Borthwick. (4) Marion, Lady Blackhall. (5) Euphem, goodwife of Linmylne Bruce. [Euphemie (called sister of Walter Arnot of that ilk, 2 December 1601, goodwife of Sir Mylne Bruce.)]

‘David Arnot, his eldest son and successor, died unmarried.’ *Old MS.*

[He was served heir to the Barony of Arnot, 8 May 1583. He died unmarried in 1584, and his testament was confirmed 1591.]

‘Walter Arnot, 1584, succeeded his brother 1584, and married Mary Balfour, elder daughter of Sir James Balfour of Burghley, sister to Michael, first Lord Balfour of Burghley.’ *Old MS.*

[In *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 14 February 1610, 23 April 1615, and in Balfour Paul’s *Scots Peerage*, vol. i. p. 537, it is stated that Walter Arnot of that ilk married Marie, seventh child of Sir James Balfour of Pittendreich and Margaret Balfour.]

[*Register of Great Seal*, 14th February 1610. ‘Rex concessit et de novo dedit Waltire Arnot de Eodem in vitale redditer, and Michael Arnot, his son, “in feodo” the lands and barony of Arnot, etc. The liferent of the mains of Arnot was reserved to Mary Balfour, wife of Walter Arnot.]

[James, eldest son of the above Walter, died unmarried: his second son Michael was by King Charles the First created a Knight Baronet, 27 July 1629. The patent was conceived in favour of Sir Michael, his heirs male, and assignees whatsoever. He married Ann Broun, by whom he had six children. Charles Arnot, who succeeded him, and who married Helen Reed, daughter of James Reid, Pittlethill (or Pittleshill) by Margaret Bruce, his wife.] *MS. of Hugo Arnot.*

This is the end of the old Genealogy of the House of Arnot

from an ancient MS. written about the year 1650, and supposed to have been written by a member of the family.

I now give, by permission of Mr. Charles S. Romanes, an account of the 'Allyes of the House of Arnot,' published by him in the *Session Book of Bunclie and Preston*.

OFF THE ALLYES OF THE HOUSE OF ARNOT¹

From the MS. Genealogy of that Family, written A.D. 1667, in the possession of Hugo Arnot.

'It is reported by constant tradition that Michael Arnot, who lived about the year 1330, married the sister of Duncan, Earl of Fife, who in her widowhood built the North Tower of the Place of Arnot. One Neil Cunningham of Lambuctown, married Isabel Arnot, daughter to Sir John Arnot of that ilk, who bare to him three sons, Cuthbert and Alexander. Cuthbert married Lady Douglas, daughter to James, Earl of Douglas, who was forfeited. Off whom the family of Glencairn is descended. For off Neil Cunningham are descended nearly all the Cunninghams in the West. By this account it is 536 years since this daughter of John Arnot was married, and he lived in the year 1131. This is the account made of her in Glencairns branch of the genealogy of that house of Glencairn.

'Marjory Boswell, spouse to John Arnot, first of that name, besides the alliances of the families of Auchmoutie, Pitferran, Auchinleck, Grange Durham, Loghleven, Kippo, Balfour, Beaton, Seafield, Balmouth, Salin, Bruce, greatly strengthened the house of Arnot, by her daughter of her second marriage with Sir Thomas Sibbald of Balgony.

'Sibbald, Countess of Angus, who being half-sister to John Arnot of that ilk, second of that name, father of eighteen sons,

¹ From the Appendix to the *Session Book of Bunclie and Preston* written by Mr. Charles S. Romanes, who has permitted its being incorporated here.

all men of action and worth. Her son Archibald, Earl of Angus (surnamed Bell the Cat), Chancellor of Scotland, the man of greatest authority in the reigns of Kings James III. and IV., being cousin with them, easily procured their advancement to the King's service and ecclesiastical promotion. The first of them was Mr. David Arnot, the second brother, whom he promoted to the Provostship of the College Kirk of Bothwell, whereof he was patron, thereafter to the Bishoprick of Galloway and Deanship of the Chapel Royal. Robert Arnot, the third brother, he preferred to the attendance of the King's person, who by his own abilities easily advanced himself to greater favour. Some of the same eighteen brethren had by the Earl of Angus presentation prebends of the College Kirk of Abernethy, which continued to their . . . a long time . . . Pittenbrog, and was partly the occasion of the purchase of Pitmeddan and Colsie to their brother's sons. Neither is it to be forgotten that of the same lady of Arnot, Marjory Bothwell, descended the Lady Margaret Douglas, daughter to Archibald, Earl of Angus, Countess of Lennox and grandmother of King James VI. The same eighteen brethren did bear out the feud of the Laird of Balweary, being then one of the greatest barons in Fife, and in great authority with the King, till he made alliance with them, bestowing his eldest daughter, Euphem Scot, upon John Arnot of that ilk, third of that name.

'The same John Arnot, first of that name, by his daughter Florence, Lady Rattray, was predecessor to the Earls of Athole, Lords Drummond and Lindsay, and Lairds of Glenurquhard, and by the two daughters and heirs of his son, Walter Arnot of Balberton, of his body are descended the Lords Sempel, Lords Colville, both of Culross and Ochiltree, Laird of Fordell . . . Brown and Fingask Dundas. Walter Arnot, first of that name, married Elizabeth Duddingston, daughter to the Laird of Sandford; her sister, Isabel Duddingston, married the first Lord of Creigh, and was mother to Janet Beaton, Lady East Weemyss, Livingston, whose only daughter, . . . Livingston,

married Sir James Hamilton of Fynnart and East Wemyss, exchanged thereafter for Ochiltree, and again Ochiltree for Avondale ; of this Sir James descended the great house of the Hamiltons of Avondale. Sir James Hamilton of Avondale's eldest daughter married Andrew E. of Rothes, and was mother to . . . Master of Rothes and Patrick, Lord Lendores. The same Janet Beaton, after the death of the Laird of East Weemyss, married James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, and was mother to James, Duke of Chatelherault, governor of Scotland, who had three sons : (1) James, Earl of Arran, a nobleman of great spirit, but was taken with a frenzie, never married ; (2) John, first Marquis of Hamilton ; (3) Claud, Lord Paisley, father to the Earl of Abercorn, and to the late Countess of Angus ; he had also very many younger sons. Duke Hamilton, who had two sisters : (1) Countess of Argyle ; (2) Lady Fleeming, mother to . . . Fleeming, Lady Thirlestane, spouse to Chancellor Maitland, and thereafter Countess of Cassillis. The Duke Hamilton had but one daughter, Countess of Huntly, mother to the Marquis. The second laird of Creigh, Robert Beaton (rather John, see Archives in Public Records), brother to Janet Beaton, had seven daughters : (1) Janet Beaton, second wife to Sir Walter Scott, Elder of Buccleugh, to whom she bare two daughters—(1) Janet, Lady Borthwick ; (2) Dorothea Scot, Lady Cranston Crichton ; 2nd daughter, Grizel Beaton, married Sir Walter Scott, younger of Buccleugh, and bare to him Sir Walter Scot of Buccleugh, his successor, and three . . . '

(Here the MS. ceases, which I copy.—Signed, J. HARDY.)

' Through the kindness of Lady Gertrude Cochrane, the writer of this Appendix has been permitted to compare the above MS. with the copy at Crawford Priory, where he also discovered the remaining portion of it, which, with permission, he transcribed, and now submits :—

' . . . daughters—first, Janet Scot, Lady Fernihirst,

brother to Sir Robert Ker, Earl of Somersett, whose only daughter married the Earl of Bedford. Sir James Ker of Claringhall had three daughters: Mary Ker, Lady Melros Douglas; Julian Ker, Lady Polwarth and Countess of Haddington; and Anna Ker, Lady Balmerino. Second daughter of Buccleugh was Margaret Scot, Lady Johnston. The third daughter of Creigh, Elizabeth Beaton, bare a daughter to King James v., named . . . Stewart, Countess of Argyle, sans issue. Afterwards, this Elizabeth Beaton was married to the Lord Innermeath, and bare . . . Lord Innermeath and four daughters: Janet Stewart, Lady Banden Ruthven; Elizabeth, Lady Kellie; Auchterlonie, Lady Leys Hay; and Lady Anne, spouse to Lindsay, Captain of Finhaven. The fourth daughter of Creigh, . . . Beaton, married the Laird of Regis. The fifth daughter, . . . Beaton, married the Laird of Powrie, Ogilvie; the sixth, Christian Beaton, married Michael Balfour of Burleigh, whose only daughter, Margaret Balfour, by her husband, Sir James Balfour, Clerk of Register and Lord of Session, fourth son to Andrew Balfour of Montquhanny, had six sons: (1) Michael, Lord Balfour of Burleigh; (2) Sir James Balfour of Glenahley; (3) Sir Harrie Balfour, gentleman of the Privy Chamber to King James vi., and Captain of a foot company in the Low Countries; (4) Sir David Balfour, Colonel in the Low Countries; (5) Mr. William; and (6) Captain John, died unmarried. The said Laird of Burghley had two daughters: Mary, Lady Burghley, and Helen, Lady Colairnie. Michael, Lord Burghley, had one daughter, Margaret, Lady Burghley, who, by her husband, Robert, Lord Burghley, had many sons, of whom one only came to age—John, now Master of Burghley. They had four daughters: (1) Anna, spouse to David, Earl of Wemyss; (2) Margaret, spouse to Sir John Crawford of Kilbirny; (3) Isabel, spouse to Thomas, Lord Ruthven; and (4) Jean, spouse to James Arnot, younger of Fairnie. The seventh daughter of the Laird of Creigh married the Laird of Chisholm. Dame Grizzel Beaton,

the second daughter, after the death of the Laird of Buccleuch, married Murray of Blackbarony, to whom she bare three sons: Sir Gideon Murray of Elibank, Treasurer Depute, and William Murray of Newton; and three daughters: . . . Murray, Lady Philphaugh; . . . Murray, Lady Whytbank Pringle; and Elizabeth, spouse, first to James Borthwick of Newbyres, and thereafter to Thomas Hamilton of Priestfield. She had only one daughter to Newbyres, married to Sir Thomas Hamilton, Earl of Haddington, to whom she bare two daughters. The eldest was Lady Lindsay and Boyd; the second was Countess of Airly. Thomas Hamilton of Priestfield, by Elizabeth, had five sons: (1) Sir John Hamilton of Magdalene, Clerk of Register; (2) Sir Andrew of Redhouse, Lord of Session; (3) Sir Patrick Hamilton of Little Preston; (4) Sir Alexander, General of Artillery; and (5) Mr. James Hamilton, who never married. He had also two daughters: Ladies Grange Kirkcaldie and Innerwick. . . . Murray of Blackbarony, son to Dame Grizzel Beaton, had three sons: Sir Archibald Murray of Blackbarony; Sir John Murray of Revelrig; Walter Murray, . . . to a company of foot in the low countries, and . . . daughters: . . . Murray, spouse to Robert Ker, Earl of Ancrum, mother to the Earl of Lothian; . . . Murray, spouse to Robert Hackett of Pitferran. Sir Gideon Murray, his brother, had three sons: (1) Patrick, Lord Elibank; (2) William Murray of Longhermiston; (3) Sir Walter Murray of Livingston; and one daughter: . . . Murray, spouse to Sir William Scot of Harden.

‘The third Laird of Creigh, Robert Beaton, married a French lady. She bare to him David, and Mr. James.

‘David, fourth Laird of Creigh, married Beatrix Leslie, daughter to the Earl of Rothes, by whom he had only one daughter, Anna Beaton, married Sir James Chisholm of Cromlix. Mr. James Beaton, Parson of Roxburgh, succeeded to his brother, and married Margaret Wemyss, daughter to the Laird of Wemyss. Sir Alexander Bruce, first Laird of

Earlshall, was a younger brother of the house of Airth, and he served long in the Wars of France with great honour, and purchased lands there called Contrefunt, which he excambed with the Lord Monypenny with Earlshall. He married Janet Stewart, daughter to the Laird of Cragiehall, by whom he had one son and four daughters : (1) Guidwife of Callinch Kinnimouth ; (2) Lady Brackmonth Ramsay ; (3) Lady Bleboe Trail ; (4) Lady Montquhany.

‘ Sir William Bruce, his son, married Margaret Meldrum, daughter to the Laird of Logie, by whom he had two sons : Peter, his successor, and Robert Bruce of Pitlethie ; and four daughters : (1) Helen Bruce, Lady Tolmy Maxwell ; (2) Janet, Lady Arnot ; (3) Margaret, Lady Nydie ; (4) Elizabeth, good-wife of Kirkton Scrimgeour.

‘ Robert Bruce of Pitlethie married Janet Dundas, daughter to the Baron of Fingask, who bare him Robert Bruce, his successor. Robert Bruce, younger of Pitlethy, married Helen Sharp, daughter to Sir John Sharp of Houston, Advocate, who bare to him three daughters : (1) Margaret Bruce, spouse to Mr. James Reid, of Pitlethy ; (2) Janet Bruce, spouse to Sir Thomas Gourlie of Kincaigs ; and (3) Helen Bruce, Lady Fingask.

‘ Peter Bruce of Earlshall, son to Sir William Bruce, married Margaret Scrimgeour, eldest daughter and co-heir of the Constable of Dundee, who bare Alexander, his successor, and three daughters. The first married Leslie of Innerdibat ; the second, Nairn of Sandford ; third, James Ramsay of Rhind. Alexander Bruce of Earlshall married Eupham Leslie, only daughter and heir of John Leslie of Parkhill, brother to George, Earl of Rothes. She bare to him William Bruce, his successor, and two daughters : Elizabeth, Lady Durie, and Janet, Lady Braksmonth. William Bruce of Earlshall, his son, married Elizabeth Wood, daughter to Sir Andrew Wood of Largo, Controller of Scotland, who bare six sons : (1) Sir Andrew, his successor ; (2) Mr. Robert, parson of Ballingrie ;

(3) William, who died in Germany ; (4) Alexander, who married Jean Kirkcaldy, daughter and heir of John Kirkcaldy of Easter Alden ; (5) John, who married Kumadie's daughter, and liveth in St. Andrews ; (6) Mr. George, Doctor of Physic, who married and died at Worcester, in England. Their two daughters were : Elizabeth, spouse to Andrew Bruce of Pittorthie, and Jean, spouse to Mr. Walter Dundas of Magdalens.

' Sir Michael Balfour, whose ancient heritage was Starr and Balgarvie, married Dame Margaret Balfour, and with her got conjunct infeftment of the lands of Burghly from King James II. in 1450.

' Michael Balfour, his son, married . . . Mushet, daughter to the Laird of Mushet. He was infeft 1490. David Balfour, his son, was infeft in Burghly in 1522. He married Annas Forrester, daughter to the Laird of Gatheden, who bare him Michael Balfour, his successor, and Mr. Walter Balfour, Parson of Varnal ; and two daughters : Janet, spouse to James Wood of Cameletham, and Margaret, spouse to Alexander Jameson of Little Balgarvie. After the death of the Laird of Burghly, Annas Forrester married James Pringle of Buckham, a great courtier with King James V., bearing him three sons and one daughter, who married Ker of the Yare. Andrew Balfour of Montquhany married the first Laird of Earlshall's daughter, who bare him seven sons : (1) Michael, his successor ; (2) David Balfour of Grange ; (3) Gilbert Balfour of Westray, in Orkney ; (4) Sir James Balfour, Clerk of Register, who married Margaret Balfour of Burghly, daughter and heir of the Michael Balfour of Burghly ; (5) George, Prior of Charterhouse ; (6) Andrew ; (7) Robert. Michael Balfour of Montquhany married Balmuto's daughter, who bare to him Michael, his successor, and Helen Balfour, spouse to Allan Coats, younger of . . . Michael Balfour, his son, married Margaret Melville, daughter to Sir James Melville of Hallhill, who bare to him Michael, who succeeded to the estate of Grange, the lands of Montquhany being apprysed, and some daughters married in

Ireland. David Balfour, first Laird of Grange, married Elizabeth Wemyss, daughter to the Laird of Wemyss, by whom he had David Balfour, his successor, and Anna Balfour, Lady Fordell Henderson. It is reported that Sir Michael Balfour, first Laird of Burghly, his second son, James Balfour, was Goodman of Torrie, in Monteath. James Balfour of Torrie, his grandchild, had two wives. First, . . . Shaw, daughter to Laird of Knockhill, who bare him three sons : (1) James Balfour of Torrie ; (2) Colonel Harrie ; (3) Duncan Balfour, author of the French King's Guard, and thereafter Provost of St. Andrews. His second wife was . . . Drummond, daughter to the Laird of Carnock, who bare him Colonel Bartholomew Balfour. Colonel Harrie married Christian Cant, daughter to Walter Cant in Leith, who bare him Sir William Balfour of Pitnillo, and Harrie Balfour. Colonel Bartholomew Balfour married Beatrix Cant, another daughter of the said Walter Cant, who bare him Sir Philip Balfour and Captain James.

‘The Lady Ochiltree, surnamed Arnot, was (as it seemeth) daughter to John Arnot of that Ilk, second of that, by Katharine Melville, his spouse. Of her descended the Lords Ochiltree (whose posteritie are called Lords of Castle Stewart, in Ireland), Captain James Stewart, father of the present Lord Ochiltree, to Lord Down, father to James, Earl of Murray, slain at Donnibristle, the Lord St. Colm, the Lairds Barskimming, Ochiltree, and Avondale.

‘Andrew Stewart, son to Walter, grandchild to Murdo, Duke of Albany, Earl of Fife, being come over to Ireland in his childhood, was recalled by King James III., created Lord Chancellor of Scotland and Baron of Avondale. Andrew Stewart, Lord Avondale, his son, desirous to see Fife, his grandfather's patrimony, was entertained by the Laird of Arnot (named John, who married Katharine Melville), and married his daughter. Their son, Andrew Stewart, Lord Avondale, married . . . Hamilton, daughter to the Earl of Arran, and exchanged Avondale for Ochiltree, and thereafter

was styled Lord Ochiltree. It is to be observed that Ochiltree was the ancient patrimony of the Colvilles. Sir James Colville of Hilltown, heir of the house of Ochiltree by the house of Balberton, was near cousin to the Laird of Arnot, and to this Lord Avondale. Sir James Hamilton of Fynart had married . . . Livingston, heiress of East Wemyss, who likewise was near cousin to the Laird of Arnot, which bond of consanguinity betwixt the three houses, in the minority of King James v., drew on a Tripartit Excambion betwixt Stewart of Avondale, Colville of Ochiltree, and Hamilton of East Wemyss. This Hamilton got Avondale, Colville got East Wemyss, and the Lord Stewart got Ochiltree. Andrew Stewart, third Lord Avondale, and first Lord Ochiltree, had a younger brother begotten upon the Laird of Arnot's daughter, named Harrie Stewart, who, being a gallant youth, was beloved of Queen Margaret, relict of King James iv., after she had divorced from Archibald, Earl of Angus, and married her. By her procurement he was created Lord Methven by King James v. His daughter of the second marriage (the Queen having no children) was Countess of Gowrie, mother of the Duchess of Lennox, Countess of Montrose, Lady Ogilvie, etc. The same Lord Avondale and Ochiltree had a younger son, named James Stewart, who was made Lord Down, in Menteath. His eldest son was James, Earl Murray (by marriage of Elizabeth, only daughter and heir to the good Regent), killed at Dunibristle, second son of Lord St. Colm.

Nota.—This Henry Stewart, grandchild to the Laird of Arnot, first Lord Methven, his daughter was Countess of Gowrie, who bare to him two sons: Alexander, the Earl, and Patrick, the Master of Gowrie, who died both at Perth, 1560. She bare also to the said Earl eight daughters: (1) Duchess of Lennox; (2) Lady Athole; (3) Countess of Montrose (4) My Lady Colville of East Wemyss; (5) The Lady Lochinvar and Loudon; (6) Lady Coldinknowes, of whom the present

Earl of Home is descended ; (7) Lady Pittencrieff ; (8) Lady Barbara, who died unmarried ; off which eight daughters the most eminent families of Scotland are descended.'

This is the end of this ancient account of the Allyes of the House of Arnot, and I now return to Michael Arnot of Arnot, second son of Walter Arnot and Mary Balfour, who succeeded his elder brother James, who died unmarried.

CHAPTER II

SIR MICHAEL ARNOT, BARONET OF ARNOT, AND LATER BARONETS

As stated above, p. 29, James Arnot, the eldest son of Walter Arnot of Arnot and Mary Balfour, daughter of Sir James Balfour, died unmarried.

The second son, Michael Arnot, succeeded, and was by King Charles I. created a Knight Baronet on 27 July 1629. The patent was conceived in favour of Sir Michael, and his heirs male. Sir Michael was alive in 1670, and died before 1684.

Riddell (also G. E. C.) says that Michael, fiar of Arnot, son and heir-apparent of Walter Arnot by Mary, sister of Michael, first Lord Balfour of Burleigh, was created Baronet 27 July 1629, with grant of 11,000 acres in Nova Scotia, of which he had seizin in July 1630. He married, April 1612, Anne, eldest of three daughters and co-heiresses of Robert Brown of Balquharne, Co. Clackmannan, Findertie, Co. Kinross, and Auchengourie, Co. Perth, gentleman of the wine cellar to King James, by Katharine Douglas his wife.

Robert Brown was naturalised in England, by Act of Parliament in the seventh year of King James. He was alive 1614. He left no male issue, and was succeeded by three daughters, and heirs portioners.

Anne, the eldest daughter, married Sir Michael Arnot of that Ilk. Marriage contract dated 20 and 22 April 1612. Tocher 12,000 merks Scots, for which the lands of Auchengounie, Balquharne, and Findatie or Finderlie were appraised, at the instance of Walter Arnot of that Ilk, her father-in-law, in 1614. (Findatie Writs, Marshall's *Geneological Notes*.)

Sir Michael Arnot of Arnot, the first Baronet, appears to have taken his share of public affairs, and to have been a zealous elder of the Kirk.

There are many references to him in Stevenson's *Presbytrie Booke of Kirkcaldie*, also to some other Arnots, such as John Arnot of Vaine, Captain Arnett, Robert Arnott, George Arnot of Kapildre.

At p. 133.—16 September 1638. 'The whole brethren of the Presbytrie with the ruleing elders underwritten, viz. the Earles of Rothes, and Wemyss, Lairds of Arnett,' etc.

P. 225.—6 July, 1642. 'The Laird of Arnott haveing desyred the Presbytrie's favour and permission that he and his familie may go to another Kirk so oft as he cannot commodiously travel to the Kirk at Portmoak, the Presbytrie willingly agree to his desyre.'

In another note the Laird of Arnot, younger, is appointed 'a ruleing elder.'

Sir Michael Arnot of Arnot was also busy with local and county business, as shown by frequent references to him in the Public Records—*Acts of Scottish Parliament, Register of Great Seal, Register of Privy Council*, etc., as for instance 12 June 1621, Michael Arnot of that Ilk and Mr. Alexander Colvill, Justice Depute, undertook to repair the gullets of Leven.

1635. Justice of Peace for Fyffe.

1643. On Commission for War for Fife and Kinross.

1649. Commission for Revaluation of Fifeshire.

In the *Historical Manuscripts Commission, 7th Report*, 1879, p. 450, I find Sir Michael Arnot, Governor of Shrewsbury. 29 February 1644, Henry Verney writes to Sir R. Verney: 'I can assure you that the townsmen of Shrewsbury hath surrendered, by a trick, up the town, with the Governor, Sir Michael Arnett, besides divers other commanders and soldiers in it. It is a place of great strength and consequence to the Parliament.'

Sir Michael Arnot, Baronet, and Ann Brown of Balquharn,

had issue two, or Riddell, in his MS. *Baronetage*, says three sons, and nine daughters.

The eldest son was Charles Arnot, sometimes called Sir Charles Arnot, and also designated Baronet, but this is an error, as he predeceased his father. Charles Arnot married, in 1642, Helen, only daughter and heiress of James Reid of Pitlathie, one of the Regents of the College of Edinburgh, by Margaret Bruce, his wife. Marriage contract dated 13 June 1643.

In Crawford's *History of the University of Edinburgh*, it is related: 'James Reid had one child that came of age, Helen Reid, (an excellent woman), married to the young laird of Arnot, Sir Charles Arnot, a young gentleman of rare abilities, who, broken with the grief he conceived for the calamities of his country, died December 1652, leaving her a young widow, not exceeding twenty-four years of age.'

Charles Arnot and his wife, Helen Reid, had a charter (Great Seal, 31 July 1643) of the Barony of Arnot, 'borealum turrim de Arnot, villam et terras de Feall, villam et terras de Little Arnot, molendinum de Arnot,' etc., reserving their liferent to Sir Michael Arnot of Arnot and Dame Ann Arnot.

There are many references to Charles Arnot, as Captain, Major, Lt.-Colonel and Colonel, and he appears all his life to have taken an active part in public affairs, especially in connection with military operations in the troubled times in which he lived.

In 1645 he was authorised to raise a regiment of 700 men from Fife, and there are references to the pay of the regiment, and to its being quartered in the shires of Lanark, Ayr and Renfrew, and in the North.

In 1648 he was, with his father, appointed a Commissioner of War for Fife.

In *Burgess Roll of Aberdeen*, vol. ii. p. 384, it is recorded that on 7 September 1640, 'Colonel Robert Monro, General in Command of the Scottish Expedition, Major George

Barclay and Captaine Charles Arnot of that Ilk' were admitted burgesses. He was also admitted a burges of Banff, 2 September 1640. (*The Annals of Banff*, ii. p. 418. New Spalding Club.)

In *Browns of Fordell* this occurs (p. 28), 'On the 7th of May 1651, Major-General Sir John Broune was placed in command of the Third Brigade of Horse composed of the Regiments of the Earl of Balcarres, Sir Walter Scott, and Colonel Arnot.'

In 1644 Lt.-Colonel Arnot is on the Committee to repress the rebellion in the North. Colonel Charles Arnot was latterly employed in the North, and the following letter to David Lord Elcho, under whom he served, taken from *The Wemyss Family*, vol. iii. p. 93, gives some account of his doings, and is an example of correspondence of that time. *Circa 1644*.

'My most honoured Lord. Wpon Fryday, at 12 o'clock, I received the Laird of Drum, and the remanent prisoners from the Shirriff of Murray, and wpon Monday at night I lodged them at Aberdeane with David Sinclaire. They are now als fair on as Coupar, so that, blessed be God, we are free of that burthen and fasherie, being the weightiest and kittelst that ever I sustained.

'I wes in doubt to have come south while your Lordship's return, tho your Lordship had left your permission for that effect, but upon Woddins dayes night at ten o'clock in the night ther came a post from the shyre of Murray shaweing the approacheing of the Irish forces (chased by Argyle) to Innerness and alreadie wpon the Lord Lovat's boundis, so that they have represented the necessitie of favouring further levieing of my Lord Murrayss regiment, and also of sendeing wp some of your Lordship's companies, and least it should turne to earnest I have come home for 4 or 5 dayes. Your Lordship will be putt to it if any be sent from your regiment in the case it standis in the tyme of harvest. Quherfor think of it seriouslie. If my wyff be at Pitlethie I feare I come no further

west. So your Lordship will excuse my nocht coming to you for the present. The berar, Alexander Ferquhar, is dispatched commissioner for Aberdeane for recovering of a hudge pryce taken from them of Aberdeane to the almost ruining of the stock of the town. (h) is way to Ireland quhere your Lordship's recommendation to Sir Patrick Weymes is conceived the most hopefull way and meane of promoveing his purpose. I persuade myself your Lordship takeing nottice of his relations to Mr. Robert Farquhar will nocht deny it, quhen it is lykewise humblie begged by your Lordship's very humble and faithfull servant.'

'CH. ARNOT.

'EIGHT MYLEHOUSE.'

Colonel Charles Arnot died in January 1652, and it is recorded thus in Lamont's *Diary*, p. 37: 1652. 'The Laird of Arnot, younger, in Fyfe, departed out of this life att Pit-leathie, his father-in-law his house. He died of a purpell fever.' Or, according to Thomas Crawford, 'of grief for the calamities of his country.' His testament was confirmed 17 December 1682. In Balfour's *Historical Works*, vol. iv. p. 353, his death is thus recorded: '7 of Januarij 1652, deyed Charles Arnot, elder sone to Michell Arnot of the same, at Pitlethy, one Wedinsday; and wes interred one Fry-day, at night, at Leuchars Church, the 9 of the forsaid monthe.'

He appears to have had (1) a son, David, who succeeded him, and became second Baronet on the death of his grandfather, Sir Michael Arnot of Arnot, also (2) a daughter Helen, married to John Livingston of Balrounie.

But there seems to have been another daughter (3) Marie, married to John Dundas of Bald, as appears from an information against Sir David Arnot of that ilk, her brother. (Riddell, *Reg. Gen.*, xxii. p. 143; Lamont, p. 280; *Inq. Spec.*, lx. 789.)

Charles Arnot's widow married, 30 June 1655, Andrew

Bruce, younger, of Earlshall. She died April 1671, at St. Andrews.

Lamont, p. 280, gives the following :—

‘1671. Apr. The Lady Earlhall in Fyffe departed out of this lyfe att St. Andrews, where the Laird and she was remayning for the tyme ; and Apr. 5 in the afternoone was caried from thence to Lewchars, and interred ther in the evening.’

There are various references to the marriage :—

In *Presbytries of Cupar and St. Andrews*, p. 69, there is, 27 June 1655, ‘Erlshall younger and Ladie Arnot—ther proclamation stopped for 15 days.’

In Lamont’s *Diary*, there is this entry : ‘1655, June 30. The Laird of Earls-hall younger in Fife maried the young Lady Arnot, Pitlathie’s daughter, surnamed Read ; they were maried at Bruntelland by Mr. George Nairne, Minister there ; after they were married, they took horse, and came to Earlshall that same night. They were twyse proclaimed in the Church of Lowchars, when the said Mr. George Nairne did mary them, whereas the custome is tripell proclamation.’

The Genealogist, vol. vii. p. 133-136, ‘Sir William Bruce of Earlshall had a charter, 13 November 1504. He had a daughter Helen, married to David Arnot of that ilk, and had issue (p. 136). Andrew Bruce of Earlshall was served heir special to his father, 21 February 1665, in the Barony of Leuchars, Bruce, and other lands in Fife, all united in the Barony of Earlshall, and in Wallace Craigie, which last estate he soon sold after. He married at Burntisland, 30 June 1655, his kinswoman Helen, relict of Sir Charles Arnot of that ilk, Baronet, daughter of Sir James Reid of Pitlathie by Margaret Bruce. Andrew Bruce had, by his first wife, a daughter Margaret, married Mr. Samuel Nairne, minister of Errol, younger son of Nairne of Sandford, Minister first of Moonzie, and afterwards of Errol.’ In *The Bruces of Airth*,

p. 42, ' Sir Andrew Bruce married twice, first at Burntisland, 30 January 1655, his kinswoman Helen, relict of Sir Charles Arnot of that ilk, Baronet, and daughter of Mr. James Reid of Pitlithie, by Margaret Bruce, heiress of that estate. She died about 1671.'

Sir Michael Arnot of that ilk, Baronet, besides his eldest son Charles, had a second son.

(2) William, Lieutenant-Colonel in Holland, sometimes called Major William Arnot, who married a daughter of Sir M. Bane. His issue appears to have succeeded to the baronetcy on the death of Sir David Arnot of Arnot, the second Baronet, son of Colonel Charles Arnot. This will be seen later.

Riddell, in his MS. *Baronetcy of Scotland*, gives :—

(3) A third son of Sir Michael Arnot of Arnot, Baronet—probably his name was George. He is said to have settled in England, and to have had a large family, of whom is particularised his eldest son, the Reverend George Arnot, vicar of Wakefield, who married and had issue (*Dunfermline Press*, June 1867; *Notes and Queries*, 20 April 1867; Note by C. L.). Matthew Robert Arnott, Esquire, of South Audley Street, who for thirty-five years was Reading Clerk, and Clerk of the Private Committees to the House of Peers, and who, although a baronet by descent, declined to assume the title, as the estates were heavily burdened. C. L. says that the above is abridged from a MS. in the possession of a friend. C. L. imagines that Mr. M. R. Arnott was heir to the title after Sir William Arnot, Baronet, who was buried at Powick.

Mr. M. R. Arnot was also appointed Usher of the Order of the Thistle, 30 June 1787.

Riddell says if this account be true, and any male descendants exist, they would be entitled to the baronetcy.

Mr. M. R. Arnott had no male issue, but had a daughter, or daughters, one of whom married a Captain Robinson in the Royal Navy, or Captain Robinson may have been his nephew.

Captain Robinson, R.N., lost a leg in a very severe action between the Thames frigate and five French men-of-war in 1783.

Mr. M. R. Arnott died early in the nineteenth century. G. E. C. says: 'He died *s.p.* in 1801, his sister's son, George Robinson, Captain R.N., being, it is believed, his heir.'

Sir Michael Arnot, Baronet of that ilk, and Ann Brown, his wife, had nine daughters, who were:—

1. Lady Pitilloch of that ilk.

2. Anna, married to George Balfour, second son of Martin Balfour of Laletham, a cadet of Balfour of that ilk. He acquired Balbirnie about 1650, and founded the family of Balfour of Balbirnie, and died at Markinch in 1665. (*Markinch and its Environs*, A. G. Cunningham, p. 60.) Lamont's *Diary* gives the following: '1670, January 10. The Lady Balbirney in Fyffe, surnamed Arnot, departed out of this life at Balbirny, and was interred at Markinch Kirke the 14 of Jan. in the day time. She dyed of flux.'

3. Elizabeth, married to William Balfour of Ballo.

4. Margaret, married to John Malcolm of Balbeadie, and was mother of the first Baronet. The testament of Margaret Arnot, relict of John Malcolm of Balbedie, was confirmed 16 December 1698.

In *Session Book of Ballingry*: '1698, May 8, Sunday.—Died Margaret Arnot, relict of John Malcolm of Balbeady, and daughter of Sir Michael Arnot of Arnot, aged 72.'

Also, '1692, John Malcolm of Balbeady, Lochoir, etc., and Innestiel, patron of this Church, died 1692, February 8, aged 81, and was buried in his Isle, which is to north of Church, his head to west wall, and near it.'

James, third son to said John Malcolm and Margaret Arnot, born 13 December 1650, was a Lord of Session, 1687; a Lord of the Privy Council, 1688; and by Patent 1688, Lord Justice-Clerk.

5. Isobel, married to John Lundy of Drums.

6. Janet, married to Alexander Arnot of Lochrig in Ayrshire. Janet was, as daughter of Sir Michael Arnot, infett in 1666, in the Manorplace of Finnick, Ayr.

7. Catherine, married John Whyte of Bennoch. She was his second wife, his first being Jean, a daughter of Thomas Melville of Murdocairney. (Riddell MS.)

8. —? married to John Alexander, writer in Edinburgh, second son of the Laird of Skeddoway in Fife.

Lamont's *Diary*, p. 185, '1662, April 24. John Alexander, uryter in Edinb., and second son of the Laird of Skeddoway in Fife, married — Arnot, a daughter of the old Laird of Arnot: the marriage feast stood at her father's house in Arnot, above Loch Leven.'

9. Marie Arnot, who died in the parish of Portmoak in the year 1700.¹

In Hugo Arnot's MS., and also in Playfair's *British Family Antiquities*, it is stated that Sir Michael Arnot had a daughter married to Ogilvie of Boyne, but this is a mistake.

David Arnot, son of Charles Arnot, succeeded to the fee of the Barony of Arnot, on his father's death, in 1652, and to the baronetcy on the death of his grandfather, Sir Michael of that ilk, and became second Baronet.

In Miller's *Fife*, it is said that David, son of Colonel Charles, was retoured as his heir in 1670 'to the north turret, the town and lands of Feall, Little Arnot, the lands of Scotlandwell, and the heritable office of Bailie of Scotlandwell and Findatie.' See also Fife Retours of 2 August 1670.

Sir David Arnot of that ilk, Baronet, appears to have taken his place in public affairs. In 1685 (*Acts of Scottish Parliament*, vol. vi.) Sir David Arnot is a Commissioner of Supply for Fife and Kinross.

In 1689-1702, a Commissioner to Parliament for Kinross. His Commission was objected to on the ground that he was

¹ For much of this genealogy see *Genealogical Notes anent some Ancient Scottish Families* by David Marshall.

divested of his estate by an external adjudication, but this was rejected.

In *Acts of Scottish Parliament*, vol. ix., Sir David Arnot, subscribes to an Act declaring the legality of the meeting of the Estates summoned by the Prince of Orange. 'That they are a frie and lawful meeting of the estates and will continue undissolved until they settle and secure the Protestant religion, The Government, Lawes and Liberties of the Kingdom.' This in reply to a letter of King James VII. He also subscribed a letter to King William thus—'D. Arnot of Arnot.' He was ordered (vol. ix. p. 249), to sign 'The Assurance' within ten days on pain of losing his seat, and in 1700 a new election was ordered for Kinross-shire because he had not signed.

There are many entries about Sir David Arnot in the Public Records. He raised the fencible men in the west of Fife, and was lieutenant-colonel of the Eastern Regiment of the shires of Fife and Kinross, the Master of Burleigh being colonel.

On 5 November 1700, Sir David Arnot, Commissioner for the Barons of the shire of Kinross, newly elected, took the oath of 'Alleadgiance,' signed the same with the Assurance, and took the Oath of Parliament.

Chambers, *Domestic Annals of Scotland* (vol. iii. p. 157), has the following: '1696, December 1st, some months before this date Andrew Bruce of Earlshall had granted to his son Alexander a disposition of the corn and fodder of the estate, as also to those of the "broadlands of Leuchars," and Alexander had entered into a bargain for the sale of the produce to John Lundin, yr. of Baldastard, for the use of the Army. Against this arrangement there was a resisting party in the person of Sir David Arnot of that Ilk. Sir David, on the day noted, came with a suitable train to Earlshall, and there, with many violent speeches, proceeded to possess himself of the keys of the barns and stables; caused the corn to be thrashed; brought his own oxen to eat part of the straw; and finally

forced Earlshall's tenants to carry off the whole grain to Pit-lethie. The produce thus disposed of is described as follows : "The Mains (home farm) of Earlshall paid, and which was in the corn yard at the time, six chalders victual, corn, and fodder, estimat this year (1697) at fourteen pounds the boll, is ane thousand three hundred and forty-four pounds Scots ; and nine chalders of teind out of the lands of Leuchars, Bruce, corn and fodder, estimat at the foresaid price to two thousand, and sixteen pounds."'

The Privy Council took up this case of 'high and manifest oppression and bangstrie,' examined witnesses on both sides, and then remitted the matter to the Court of Session.

Sir David Arnot sold the estate of Arnot (G. E. C., *Complete Baronetage*) to Sir William Bruce of Kinross, who was infetted in 1705. Sir David died on 1 January 1711.

In *Laing Charters*, p. 697, 'Abbreviation of Adjudication by the Lords of the Council and Session in the action at the instance of Sir William Bruce of Kinross, Knight, against Sir David Arnot of that Ilk, adjudging the ground rent of all Sir David's grounds and baronies, the barony of Arnot, the lands of Scotlandwell, in the regality of St. Andrews, and Sherifdom of Fife, and by annexation in Kinross, the office of baliary in the said lands of Scotlandwell, lands of Findatie, and others of old belonging to the benefice of Scotlandwell, the lands of Balloch in the parish of Falkland, and Pit-lethie in the parish of Leuchars, Fifeshire ; also the barony of Earlshall, adjudged from the late Sir Andrew Bruce of Earlshall, and assigned to Sir David, to belong to the pursuer in satisfaction of surplus teinds and other sums of money amounting to £14,157, 15s. Scots.

EDINBURGH, 4 *January* 1705.'

Subsequent to the death of Sir David Arnot of Arnot, Baronet, there seems to have been considerable confusion

about the succession to the baronetcy, even down to the last Baronet, and various authorities have given different statements.

In Playfair's *British Family Antiquities*, vol. viii., 1811, it is stated that 'Sir David Arnot, the second Baronet, of that Ilk was a member of the Prince of Orange's Convention Parliament in 1689, sitting for Kinross. He had two sons: 1. John, who succeeded; and 2. William, who died on the 19th of May 1730; and a daughter married to John Whyte of Bennoch, but without issue.' (See also Douglas, *Baronage*, 1798.) 'He was succeeded by his eldest son.' This is accepted by Burke (edition 1832).

G. E. C., in his *Complete Baronetage*, 1902, says: 'Succession doubtful after 1711' (that is after death of Sir David) 'assumed till 1782, or possibly till about 1840.' He also comments with regard to several successions that they assumed the baronetcy, but that 'their relationship to grantee is unknown.' And as regards Sir William, a ninth baronet given in Playfair, 1811, and Burke, 1837 to 1840, as 'the existing Baronet of that creation, but of him (if indeed he ever existed) nothing is known.' He says definitely that Sir David, the second Baronet, *died without issue*. Riddell, in his *MS. Baronetage of Scotland*, seems to be more accurate.¹ Riddell also says that Sir David *died without issue*, and was succeeded by his cousin, Sir John Arnot, Baronet of that ilk, son of William Arnot, who was second son of Sir Michael Arnot, first Baronet of that ilk.

This William Arnot appears, like so many of the family, to have served in the army in Holland, and there are references to a William Arnot, variously spelled, in Dalton's *Army Lists*,

¹ The *MS. Baronetage of Scotland*, by Mr. Robert Riddell, is in the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh. The compiler, Mr. Robert Riddell, was a member of the Faculty of Advocates and son of Mr. Henry Riddell, Glasgow. He was born in 1797 and died in 1862. 'He was helped by his brother Mr. John Riddell, a great authority on Scottish family history, and the work may be regarded as the joint production of the two brothers.'

in several of the regiments raised for service in Holland and elsewhere, some of which had an ephemeral existence.

In 1666 a Muster-General Major William Arnot marked out the ground at Pentland, just before General Dalziel's forces were attacked by the Covenanters, of whom one the leaders was Captain Andrew Arnot of Lochrig.

In the *Leven and Melville Papers*, p. 640, I find a letter dated 21 August 1691, from a Colonel William Arnot, which I need not quote.

Major (or Lieut.-Colonel) William Arnot, second son of Sir Michael, the first Baronet, and his wife, daughter of Sir Marshall Bane (?), had issue:—

1. Sir John, the third Baronet, born about 1666, and died 1750, at age of eighty-four. He entered the Army in 1688.

2. William, father of the fifth and sixth Baronets.

In Musgrave's *Obituary*, p. 50, 'Arnot, William, brother of Sir John Arnot, Knt., Scotland, died 19 May 1730.'

Sir John Arnot of that ilk, third Baronet, entered the Army, in which he had a distinguished career. He was Ensign in Colonel Kirke's Regiment (the 2nd Foot—the Queen's), 31 December 1688; promoted Captain, 1 March 1696; served in the Cadiz Expedition, 1702; prisoner at Almanza; Lieutenant-Colonel, 21 February 1708; served as Paymaster-General to the Forces under Major-General John Hill, sent to reduce Canada in 1711; Colonel, 15 November 1711. Of Abbotshall, Fife. Assumed the baronetcy of Arnot (see G. E. C., *Complete Baronetage*). Appointed Adjutant-General in North Britain, 1727; Brigadier-General, 6 November 1735; Major-General, 2 July 1739; Lieutenant-General, 2 February 1743. He died at York, 4 June 1750, in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and was buried at Trinity Church, Meiklegate, York, on 6 June 1750. Will dated 17 February 1749.

He married Mary, daughter of ———. She was buried 11 October 1745, in Meiklegate, York. Her father's name not stated in Register there.

These entries were recently verified by my cousin, Colonel A. I. A. Wright, C.B., who was stationed there.

By deed, dated 16 February 1749-50, he disposed his barony of Arnot in trust for his sons and three daughters. (*George the Fourth's Army*, Dalton, vol. ii.)

Sir John Arnot of that ilk, third Baronet, had a charter, 16 December 1726, to himself in liferent, and to John Arnot, his eldest son, and the heirs male of his body; whom failing, to William, his second son, and the heirs male of his body; whom failing, to Ann, eldest daughter; Mary, second daughter; Isabella, third daughter, of the barony of Abbots-hall, Fife, erected into the barony of Arnot.

Sir John executed an entail of this barony of Arnot, 21 November 1741, in favour of himself in liferent, and John Arnot, his eldest son, as above.

Sir John Arnot, third Baronet, had, as stated above in a charter of 16 December 1726, two sons:—

1. Sir John, who succeeded him as fourth Baronet.
2. William Arnot, who acquired the estate of Arnot, as appears from a charter, 29 November 1750, to Captain William Arnot, second son of the deceased Sir John Arnot of the barony of Abbotshall, now called Arnot, on the resignation of Sir John Arnot.

And several daughters, who were:—

1. Ann, who married William Knype of Talconeston, Norfolk, 12 September 1750.
2. Mary, and 3. Harriet, who were, 12 February 1762, served heirs portioners of William Arnot, their brother, and also of Ann Arnot, widow of William Knype of Talconeston, their sister.
4. Isabella, who probably died young, as she is not mentioned with her sisters in 1762.

In the Riddell MS. it is stated that apparently Sir John was set aside, either voluntarily, or by his father, in the succession to the estate, as his brother William had a charter of

the barony of Abbotshall, now called Arnot, on the resignation of Sir John Arnot.

Robert Ferguson of Raith had a charter, 23 February 1762, of the barony of Abbotshall, previously belonging to the deceased Colonel William Arnot of Arnot, second son of the deceased Sir John Arnot, Baronet, and disposed by him to Ann, wife of William Knype of Talconeston, Norfolk, Mary and Harriet, her sisters-german. Colonel William Arnot appears to have died before 1762.

Sir John Arnot, fourth Baronet, succeeded his father, Lieutenant-General Sir John Arnot, who died at York, on 4 June 1750. He married Eleanor, daughter of Before he succeeded he was a Captain in Foulis' Regiment, and is called eldest son in the charter of 1726, and entail of 1741. He died probably about 1762. A will, in which he leaves all to his wife, dated 17 March 1762, but not proved till 19 March 1774, his widow, the executrix, being then alive.

G. E. C., in his *Complete Baronetage*, vol. ii., says that the fourth Baronet was some time in Colonel Le Torrey's regiment of Marines.

G. E. C. gives as fifth Baronet 'Sir John Arnot, Baronet of the Island of Jersey, whose relationship to the grantee is unknown. He certainly was not a son of William Arnot, Colonel of the 53rd Regiment, only brother of the last Baronet, as that William Arnot died *s.p.* before 1762, when his sisters were served his co-heirs of provision general. Was sometime a Captain in Foulis' Regiment, and assumed the baronetcy, 1762. He died a widower, and *s.p.*, probably about 1765, although the administration of his effects was dated as late as 6 August 1781, when it was granted to Matthew Robert Arnot, Esqre., a creditor, Mary Arnot, spinster, and only next of kin, having renounced.'

Could these last two Baronets be the same person ?

The fifth Baronet, or, G. E. C. says, the sixth, was Robert Arnot, cousin of Sir John, the fourth Baronet, and son of

Major William Arnot, who was second son of Lieutenant-Colonel William Arnot, who was second son of Sir Michael. Major William Arnot married Ann Balfour, daughter of — Balfour of Balbirnie. Major William Arnot of Auchmuir and Ann Balfour of Balbirnie, his wife, had a charter, 8 July 1703, of the lands of the Brae of Brunton, or Dalginch, on the resignation of James Law of Brunton. They had also a charter of the same lands, 29 November 1725. He died at Edinburgh, 19 May 1730, when he is called brother of Sir John Arnot of Arnot, Baronet.

He had issue:—

1. Sir Robert, fifth (or sixth) Baronet.
2. Sir William, sixth (or seventh) Baronet.
3. A daughter, Elizabeth, married to Mr. Glass, as appears from the service, 25 August 1785, of William Glass and Thomas Arnot of Chapel, as heirs portioners of Sir William Arnot of Dalginch ‘avunculi.’
4. Ann, married to Thomas Arnot of Chapel. Their son, Thomas Arnot of Chapel, was served heir portioner of his uncle, Sir William, as above, 25 August 1785.

Sir Robert Arnot, fifth (or sixth) Baronet, succeeded his cousin, Sir John Arnot. He was, 8 May 1736, served heir of line and heir of Major William Arnot of Dalginch, formerly of Auchmuir, in his estate, Fifeshire.

He was a Commissioner of Supply for Fifeshire in 1758. Appointed Major in the 26th Foot in 1761. He died at his house in Fifeshire, 12 June 1767, having no issue. He was succeeded by his brother, Sir William, the sixth (or seventh) Baronet of Arnot in 1767, who was, 23 August 1768, served heir to his estate in Fifeshire.

Sir William was appointed Lieutenant-Colonel in the Army, 26 May 1772, and Lieutenant-Colonel of the Queen's Dragoon Guards, 24 April 1779, and afterwards sold out.

He died at Powick, in Worcestershire in July 1782. His death is thus notified in the *Town and County Magazine*: ‘Sir

William Arnot, Bart., at Powick, in Worcestershire, late lieutenant-colonel of the Queen's regiment of dragoons.' As he left no issue, his nephews, William Glass and Thomas Arnot of Chapel, 25 August 1785, were served heirs to him in his estate.

In the *Dunfermline Press* of 15 June 1867 there is the following: 'Sir William Arnot. The following note appears in *Notes and Queries* of Saturday: "Sir William Arnot was a native of Fifeshire; entered the Army in 1735, and sold out when Lieut.-Colonel of the 2nd Dragoon Guards in 1779. In the interval he had succeeded his brother, Sir Robert, in the baronetcy. He married a Worcestershire lady, Mary, 3rd daughter of Richard Nash, Esq., of St. Peter's, Droitwich, by Elizabeth, daughter of George Treadway, Turkey merchant, and sister of Dr. Treadway Nash, the historian of Worcestershire, and was buried at Powick, as you have already been informed. The estate of Orlton must have been his only in right of his wife, for by Lady Arnot's will, executed July 13, 1782, a fortnight before her husband's death (July 27, 1782), she devised her estate at Orlton to her brother, Dr. Treadway Nash." "His own patrimonial estate of Dalginch in the county of Fife, Sir William left to Major Thomas Arnott, the eldest son of his deceased sister Ann and Thomas Arnott of Chapel, Kettle. But the will, not having been drawn up in accordance with the law of Scotland in regard to landed estate, was ineffectual to convey it to his nephew. It therefore descended to Sir William's heirs-at-law, the aforesaid Major Arnott and Mr. W. Glass, the eldest son of another sister Elizabeth, also deceased." (Sg.) J. M. A., Chapel, Kettle, Ladybank, Fifeshire.'

Riddell gives no succession to the baronetcy after Sir William of Arnot (or Dalginch), who died in 1782. But both Playfair and Burke give another Sir William Arnot, presumed to be a son of the above Sir William, and of him G. E. C. says: 'Of him, if he ever existed, nothing is known.'



SIR WILLIAM ARNOT
BART.



LADY ARNOT

The late Miss Arnot of Balcormo, who lived at 21 Sherbourne Place, Leamington, sent me this note: 'This last Baronet, Sir William, married a daughter of Sir — Pim, or Pym, of Pinley, in Warwickshire. I, many years ago, saw a plan of the estate in an auctioneer's window, when it was for sale.'

Miss Arnot also sent me a copy of some labels placed on portraits of four Arnot Baronets, which she showed to me. Also 'Portraits of the last Baronet and his lady.' On reverse — 'These were sent to my father, Captain Arnot of Balcormo, by a relative of M. R. Arnot, Chief Clerk to the House of Lords.'

I have also a note that in the *Royal Calendar* of 1830, appears the name of Sir William Arnot of Arnot. I am unable to say whose son he was.

Patent dated at Theobalds, 27 July 1629, granting the usual quantity of land in New Scotland, under the designation of the barony and regalities of Arnot to Michael Arnot, fiar of that ilk.

Date of signing, 9 July 1630. Of infeftment, July 1630. Arms: Argent, a chevron sable between two mullets in chief, and a crescent in base gules.

In the *Browns of Fordell* it is stated that the Arnots bore Argent, a chevron sable between three mullets gules, but occasionally substituted a crescent for the mullet in base. Hugo Arnot says the original coat had a mullet in base.

CHAPTER III

FIRST ARNOTS OF WOODMYLNE

(*Mostly from Public Records, from Hugo Arnot's MS., and the old MS. Genealogy.*)

I NOW give a short account of the family of Arnot of Woodmylne, from whom Sir John Arnott of Berswick purchased the estate.

In the fifteenth century John Arnot of that ilk, and Catherine Melville, his wife, had a very large family of eighteen sons and one daughter. Their third son, Robert, was Comptroller of Scotland, Captain of Stirling Castle, and a 'great courtier' with King James IV.

He acquired of his Master the King, the lands of Woodmylne, wherein he was infeft in 1509, being kindly tenant long before. In *Reg. Sec. Sig. Reg. Scot.*, vol. i. (1488-1529), it is recorded, 20 October 1498, Letter of Tak to Robert Arnot of lands of Woodmylne. In *Register of the Great Seal*, Edinburgh, 11 March 1509-10, Robert Arnot, brother-german to John Arnot of that ilk, had a charter of the lands of Woodmylne, with house and mill, also lands of Eastwood, Westwood, and Weddersbie bank, with the woods and lochs and all the fishes therein.

He married Janet Balvaird, daughter of the Guidman of Glentarkie, in thankful requital of the preservation of his life.

'One day, as he rode from Arnot to Woodmylne, with two gentlemen, the Laird of Balwearie, with a number of armed men, beset his way, which he perceiving made shew as if he intended to yield himself to them, alighting afoot before they came near, which Balwearie perceiving, sent out four or

five men to bring him alive ; but he with the two gentlemen, unexpectedly mounted on their horses, and putting them to the spur, ere ever the enemies understood his meaning, escaped to the house of Glentarkie, and defended the entry thereof with poleaxes, till the country rising rescued them. For which kindness he himself married Glentarkie's eldest daughter, and moved the two gentlemen with him to marry the other two younger sisters.'

Robert Arnot of Woodmylne, with his two relatives, Sir Robert Colvill of Hilltoun, and Dundas, Laird of Fingask, were killed at the Battle of Flodden in 1513, and the tradition of the family is that he carried the King's Standard.

In *Exchequer Rolls*, 1513 A.D., Robert Arnot, tenant in Woodmylne, lends draught oxen for Norham and Flodden.

He had two sons :—

Robert Arnot, second of Woodmylne, his successor, was seized in Woodmylne in 1517, and married Elizabeth Balcomy.

In *Reg. Sec. Sig. Reg. Scot.*, vol. i., 1488-1529, p. 424, 7 April 1516, there is a reference to Robert Arnot of Woodmylne and Elizabeth Balcomy, his spouse. It refers also to lands of Pincartown.

His second son, Peter Arnot, married Helen Abercromby, and from them are descended the Arnots of Balcormo.

Robert Arnot, second of Woodmylne, and Elizabeth Balcomy, had two sons :—

1. John Arnot, third of Woodmylne, and 2. Andrew Arnot, tutor thereof.

3. A daughter, Elizabeth, is called a daughter of Robert Arnot of Woodmylne in an action against Andrew Arnot, executor of said Robert in 1545. She appears to have married Henry Douglas of Drumgarland.

Edinburgh, 8 November 1553. Elizabeth Arnot, daughter of Robert Arnot, and wife of Henry Douglas of Drumgarland, got some lands of Mylntown de Leuchars.

4. Another daughter, Janet, mentioned with her sister, as above.

John Arnot, third of Woodmylne, eldest son of Robert Arnot, second of Woodmylne, predeceased his father. He married and had issue. His son, 'John Arnot, fourth of Woodmylne, was in his mother's belly at his father's death.' He was infest as heir to his grandfather, Robert, and his uncle (Riddell says great-uncle), Andrew Arnot, acted as tutor at law. He is called pupil and successor of Umquhile Robert Arnot of Woodmylne in an action against Andrew Arnot, tutor of Woodmylne, in which he says he has been served heir to his gudesire in the lands of Woodmylne. (*Act. Dom. Concilii*, vol. xx. p. 49), and was apparent heir to him in the lands of Pincarton. (Inquisition Special, No. 35, 15 May 1558.) After that he is frequently mentioned along with Andrew Arnot, against whom he had frequent complaints. In 1553 Alexander Abercromby of that ilk, Andrew Fairny of that ilk, and Peter Strang act as his curators.

John Arnot, fourth of Woodmylne, married Christian Fairnie, daughter of Andrew Fairnie of that ilk. (See *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 March 1552 and *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 31 March 1553.) He sold the lands of Pincarton to James Kay, W.S., and his wife, Elizabeth Scott.

They had issue, (1) John, his heir, fifth of Woodmylne, and there is a charter, 15 December 1614, of the lands of Woodmylne to Sir John Arnot, witnessed by his brother.

John Arnot, fifth of Woodmylne, is seized in Woodmylne in 1607.

Riddell says John Arnot, fifth of Woodmylne, succeeded his father, and was, 5 November 1606, served heir to him in the lands of Pitcruvie, and in those of Woodmylne, 8 November 1610.

Riddell also says of this John Arnot: 'He was a consenter with his mother to the alienation of Woodmylne. He was afterwards designed as "of Pittollie."' 'He married

Catherine Murray, daughter of David Murray of Kyppo, sister of Andrew Murray, first Lord Bailvaired.' He appears to have held the lands of Freirtoun, which he sold in 1629.

John Arnott, fifth of Woodmylne, sold the lands of Woodmylne to Sir John Arnott of Berswick, one of the Honourable Secret Council.

The reason of the sale of Woodmylne was this—John Arnott, heir-apparent of Woodmylne, having unfortunately killed John Murray of Aikit, the sum paid as an assythment to the friends of the deceased, the expense of obtaining a Royal pardon, and other distressing circumstances (*General Register*, 22 May 1599) obliged them to part with the estate, as appears from a charter, with consent of his wife, Elizabeth Aytoun, 15 and 29 December 1614 (ratified by Act of Parliament, 17 November 1641).

John Arnott, his son, heir-apparent, is also a consenter with Elizabeth Aytoun, his spouse, to the alienation of Woodmylne. After this the designation 'of Woodmylne' was assumed by the Berswick Arnotts, descended from James Arnott of Brocoli, an old Cadet of Arnot.

CHAPTER IV

SIR JOHN ARNOTT OF BERSWICK

I NOW come to that branch of the family of Arnot, of which Sir John Arnott of Berswick was the most notable figure.

This branch traces its origin back to Michael Arnot of Brocolie, second son of Sir Malcolm Arnot of Arnot, whose name appears in the rent toll of the Priory of St. Andrews in 1289, as heritor of Brocolie—he ‘resteth for the lands of Brocolie twelve shillings.’

There is no further mention of Arnot of Brocoli till 1410, when ‘James Arnot succeeded thereto, it seemeth be marriage of the heretrix descended of the said Michael, for it appeareth by the Chartour of Tailzie that he was son to Sir Henrie of that Ilk, and brother to William who made the Tailzie.’ (Old MS.; Riddell MS.; Crawford MS.; also Hugo Arnot.) In 1440 this James Arnot was succeeded by his elder son John, and John’s grandson acquired the ‘Kyndlie Tenandrie of the lands of Colbrandspath being then immediately holden of the Crown.’

His son William married Marion (or Margaret) Wallace, and it was their son John who had so interesting a career, became Lord Provost of Edinburgh, Treasurer Depute to King James the Sixth, by whom he was knighted, a member of the Privy Council, and one of the ‘new Octavians.’

It is said he was at first a Writer to the Signet (this I have not been able to verify), but ‘thereafter using traffique was merchant to King James VI.,’ and acquired a great fortune.

In Scot’s *Staggering State*, p. 48, is the following about Sir John Arnot. He ‘conquest a good estate, viz. 200,000

merks upon a comprising of Orkney and Zetland, of which sum his Majesty made payment to him, after the forfeiture of the said earl, to the end he might come to the possession of the said earldom of Orkney. He conquest also the baronies of Cockburnspath, and lands of Woodmill in Fife.'

He lived opposite the Market Cross in the High Street of Edinburgh, as the following shows:—

Register of Privy Council, vol. viii. p. 151. A certain George Sprott was executed for treason, and 'the Earl of Dunbar with other noblemen watched the execution from Treasurer Depute Sir John Arnot's House opposite the Cross.'

In Edinburgh Burgess Roll is an entry of admission of John Arnott, who, by reason of his wife, Helen Johnston, daughter of the late William Johnston, Burgess, was admitted on payment of 33s. 4d. Scots, 18 August 1561.

Sir John Arnott took his designation 'of Berswick' from property he acquired in Orkney. Having amassed great wealth, he lent what were then great sums of money to the Earl of Orkney, and the family of Balfour, which were secured on their Orkney estates, and these estates were transferred to Sir John Arnot by an arrangement apparently encouraged by the King, with whom Sir John was a favourite. In 1605 he acquired four oxgates of land in Restalrig, and in that and following years the lands in Orkney, the Barony of Granton, near Edinburgh, the lands of Colbrandspath, Foulden, Rewlis-maynis, Crumstane, and others in Berwick, and Woodmylne in Fife.

Sir John Arnot was born about 1542, and died at an advanced age, being upwards of seventy-four, on 21 January 1616.

He was several times married. His first wife was Helen Johnstone, daughter of William Johnstone, of Kellobank, by whom he had three sons, and two daughters. The sons were:—

1. John, his eldest son, to whom he gave the estate of Woodmylne in Fife. He predeceased his father, but had issue

a son John, who succeeded to the estate of Woodmylne, which remained in the family till 1727.

2. William, to whom Sir John gave the estate of Cockburnspath, which, owing to financial troubles, did not remain long in the family.

3. James, to whom he gave the barony of Granton; but James, with his brother William, having become surety for large sums through his brother-in-law, James Dalziel, also got into financial difficulties, and the estate of Granton was sold.

The daughters were :—

1. Rachael, married to Archibald Johnstoun, ‘of the noble house of Annandale,’ an eminent merchant and leading citizen of Edinburgh.

2. —, married to James Dalziel, ‘a fatal allye.’

Sir John Arnott married secondly, Margaret, daughter of Robert Craig, merchant burgess of Edinburgh, and sister of the celebrated Thomas Craig of Riccarton, by whom he had two daughters.

1. Marion, who married James Nisbet, brother of Patrick Nisbet, Lord Eastbank. She married secondly, Sir Lewis Stewart, the famous advocate.

2. Helen, married to Sir George Home of Manderstoun, an unhappy marriage, as will be afterwards shown.

In most references to Sir John Arnott, it is assumed that these were his only marriages, but in *Edinburgh Marriages* (1595-1700), (Scottish Record Society), there is this record :—

‘Arnot of Berswick, Sir John, Knight; Helen Heriot, 8 November 1608.’

In Crawford’s MS. and Riddell’s MS., both in the Advocates’ Library, there is mention of a fourth marriage to Elizabeth, daughter of John Hepburn and relict of Robert Hepburn, parson of Hauch, and of Walter Henderson of Easter Granton. She married, fourthly, Sir James Foulis of Colinton, Knight, whom she survived. (See Testament of Sir John Arnott of Berswick, confirmed 24 May 1616,

also *Reg. of Privy Council*, 10 September 1623, and action in Court of Session, 25 February 1625.)

Sir John Arnott (the name is thus spelled on the seal of a deed dated 14 July 1614) of Berswick lived in the latter part of the sixteenth and the early part of the seventeenth centuries, when there was plenty of useful work for able and important men.

A great deal of the interest of the time centres round the after-effects of the Reformation, and the establishment of Presbyterianism in 1592, as the form of Church government demanded by the nation. I quote freely from the official records, and especially the *Register of the Privy Council*, the *Register of the Great Seal*, and the *Acts of the Scottish Parliament*, and their introductions, by the late Professor Masson, Professor Hume Brown, and Mr. Maitland Thomson. When King James VI. found, as he was told by Andrew Melville, that though King of Scotland, he was not King of the Church of Scotland, but 'God's silly vassal,' he, chafing under the officious and arrogant attitude of the Presbyterian clergy, irritated also by their homilies, resolved that he would have a Church more subservient to his wishes. He worked steadily to reduce the Presbyterian clergy to submission, and to re-establish Episcopalianism. His accession to the Crown of England in 1603 gave him power to carry out this policy, which, as merely King of Scotland, he would not have been able to accomplish.

Though he was Master of his Kingdom, and all ranks and classes in it, and managed officially in 1610 to de-Presbyterianise Scotland, there remained a deep-seated resentment and opposition among the people during his reign, and that of his successor, which culminated later in the national revolt against the ecclesiastical system of King James and his successor, the riot in St. Giles's, the historic protest by Jenny Geddes, and the heroic efforts of the Covenanters, with whom was a widespread, almost universal sympathy.

Besides these religious difficulties, there was a great deal of administrative work tending generally to improvement in the affairs and business of the country.

The fiscal business of the country was in bad order (*Reg. Privy Council*, vol. v. Introduction), and the King appointed in 1595-96 a Committee of eight, called 'The King's Octavians,' as a finance Committee, to bring things into order. Professor Masson, in Introduction to *Register of Privy Council*, vol. v. (1592-99), gives an account of the first Octavians. They are said to have administered the King's revenues and public expenditure carefully, reducing expenditure, and searching out abuses—unpopular work. Their tenure of office, which was unpaid, only lasted a year.

In Balfour's *Annales of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 400: 'The 17 day of December this zeire' (1596 A.D.), 'A grate tumult was raised in Edinbrughe, by the factious ministers and comons, against the Octavians' . . . 'then, without more, was the Blue Blankit aduanced, and a factious citizen, named Eduard Jhonston, becomes leader to the rable multitude, and crayes, the Suord of God and Gedeon against the courteours enemies to his treuth.'

A few years later, in April 1611, a similar Committee, called popularly the 'New Octavians,' was appointed, of which Sir John Arnott of Berswick was a member.

Reg. Privy Council, vol. ix., in Introduction by Masson, it is said: 'The handling of the offices of Treasurie, Comptrollerie and Collectorie, was committed to eight Councillors, or any four of them, the Chancellor being always ane.' 'The following, Chancellor Dunfermline, President Sir John Preston, Secretary Sir Alexander Hay, Advocate Sir Thomas Hamilton, Archbishop Spotswood, Lord Scone, Sir Gideon Murray, and Treasurer Depute Sir John Arnott.' 'The arrangement reminded people of the famous Octavians of 1596; and the eight new Treasury Commissioners, Calderwood tells us, were called the New Octavians. Like the former, they were in fact

to be a kind of cabinet or all-powerful core within the general body of the Council.'

In 1609, following the example of the English Counties, the appointment of Commissioners and Justices of the Peace was authorised, with wide and varied powers, for the Government of the Counties, and chiefly for the suppression of riots and feuds. Hence, in 1612, there were long lists of such appointments in the various shires, in which many persons of the name of Arnot appear.

There were many orders in Council for improvement in commerce, for regulation of herring fishing round the coasts, for improvement in tanning leather, glass making, soap, cloth manufacture, for suppression of family feuds and 'tulyies,' for reform of the Mint and currency, etc. There was also much action against witchcraft, against gypsies, Roman Catholics, against whom there seems to have always been suspicion, and against Covenanters, and those who attended conventicles. As regards these last, of course, later than the time of Sir John Arnot of Berswick, many Arnots were warned, or punished or persecuted.

In *Register of Privy Council*, New Series, vol. v. p. 14, it is stated that many efforts were made, very ineffectually, to suppress conventicles.

In most of the interesting legislation and reforms I have referred to, Sir John Arnot of Berswick, as Lord Provost of Edinburgh, as Treasurer Depute to the King, and as a member of the Privy Council, and of its Committee of Eight (the 'New Octavians'), took an important part, and later other members of the family took their share.

There are also many official records of loans by Sir John Arnot for what were at that time considerable sums, of his having been surety for people, of shares in lead and other mines, of shipping interests, of purchase of lands, and of loans to the King. Also in reform of the Mint, improvement of coinage, supply of new seals, privy and others, of having had

charge of the Regalia of Scotland, and of having been merchant to the King.

A memoir of Sir John Arnott and his descendants, and of the Arnots in South Ronaldshay, was recently privately printed and published by the Venerable J. B. Craven, D.D., Archdeacon of Orkney, who through the Johnstones of Wariston, and the Johnstones of Hilton, is descended from Sir John Arnott. His sources of information seem to be the same as mine. He quotes, as I do, from Hugo Arnot's MS. History of the Family, and from Records in the Register House and the Advocates' Library.

In the list of Lord Provosts (spelled Prouest) of Edinburgh from the year 1583, in *Historical Sketch of the City of Edinburgh*, published in 1826, the name of John Arnot appears as Lord Provost in 1587, 1588, 1589 and 1590, 1608 and 1609, and of Sir John Arnot in 1610, 1611, 1612, 1613 and 1614.

There appears to have been an earlier John Arnot, for I find in the Records of Edinburgh, 18 July 1538, a reference to a John Arnot and others about the proper dress to wear for 'the honorabill entrie of the Quene.' I wrote to the Town Clerk, Sir Thomas Hunter, who informed me that there was nothing in the City Records which showed who this John Arnot was. Sir Thomas Hunter informs me that on 7 August 1537 a Mr. John Arnot was made a Burgess of Edinburgh, in right of Elizabeth Barcar, his spouse, but there is nothing in the Records to identify him. Also Sir John Arnott of Berswick had a brother, because in the Duns charter of 14 July 1614, Sir John's three nephews are witnesses.

From about 1550 A.D. onwards, there are innumerable references, many of them quoted in Archdeacon Craven's monograph, to John or Sir John Arnott, in proceedings of Town Council, in matters of business in Edinburgh, in conventions of Parliament, in meetings of the Privy Council, in work for the King and the Government of Scotland, and many transactions of a private nature, all indicating reliance on his

sound judgment and integrity. The King, James VI., appears to have had cordial relations with him, and made him Treasurer Depute and member of the Privy Council, and the community of Edinburgh proved their confidence by making him Lord Provost for a number of years.

I shall now quote from various sources illustrations of the various interests, public and private, he was concerned with.

From the *Register of Privy Council*, vol. ii., it appears that in 1564 he, along with his wife, Margaret Craig, and Johnne Johnstoun of the Coittis, and Robert Johnstoun had partnership in some mines 'after induring the takkis maid to the Earl of Atholl for the tyme, and sensyne be George Douglas of Parkheid, now Captaine of the Castell of Edinburgh.' It was settled that if all three could not agree, any two of them might agree 'to dispone upon the same,' as long as they contented the third as to his share. The lead ore was stored in the 'sellaris' of John Dalmahoy and — Wod in Leith. Margaret Craig and Johnne Johnstoun, at what they considered a suitable time, wished to ship it elsewhere 'to be transported in the Schipps reddy boun to their viage.' Robert Johnstoun was absent, but his wife Helen Barroun had put new lokkis on the saidis durriss' (doors), so that the keys belonging to Margaret Craig and John Johnstoun were useless. The Privy Council decreed that Margaret Craig and John Johnstoun may remove two-thirds of the ore, and leave Robert Johnstoun's in place, 'to be transported by thame furth of this realme at thair plesour.'

In these times the Government, that is the King, took some part in the management of the City of Edinburgh and in the election of Provost, bailies, and Council. In the *Register of Privy Council*, vol. iii. p. 36, 10 September 1578, it is recorded, that, as the time for election of Magistrates is near, the King sends 'missive letter' to the 'provost, baillies, counsale and dekyannis of Crafts of the burgh of Edinburgh, anent the chosing six magistrattis for this year to cum,' as

would be most efficient for the King's service. The reply on the 10th September was satisfactory. After informing His Majesty of the order of proceeding in the election of Magistrates, they promised that after the leets had been chosen, 'the haill names sould be sent to His Majestie,' and that 'alwyise quhat his Majestie wald thame to do in that and all uther thingis they suld be fund obedient subjects.' John Arnott at this time was approved as a bailie.

The times were rough, and both on land and sea there was violence, and there were complaints against the English of evil doings. Johnne Arnot, and other burgesses of Edinburgh, William Arnot in Crail, and others from Dundee, Aberdeen, and St. Andrews, commissioned Adam Fullerton to present their complaint to the Queen of England about their goods being 'reft and speuilyeit' by Englishmen. (*Reg. Privy Council*, vol. iii. p. 209.) In 1586 (*ibid.*, vol. iv. p. 111), there was trouble on the Borders, and it was necessary to raise a force 'for quieting the Borders.' 'His Majesty, with advice of his Council, has nominated Archibald Earl of Angus his lieutenant and justice over all the boundis of this realme foirenint England,' appointing to him 100 horsemen, and 100 footmen, with their commanders waged monthly as follows:—the Captain of the horsemen, 100 merks; his lieutenant, £45; his cornet, £35; his furrier (quartermaster) and 96 other horsemen, £20; captain and chief of the futemen, £50; his lieutenant, £30; his ensenzie, £20; two sergeants, £30; furrier (quartermaster) two taboriis (drummers) and phiffer (piper), £10 each; 95 soldiers at £6 each, 'to the advancement of the haill Company amangis thame thre scoir sax pundis, xiiis. 1111d.' Accordingly Johnne Arnott, burgess of Edinburgh, Collector of the taxation lately granted by the Estates, is to pay the Earl of Angus 'the said sum monthly, beginning the first month on 1st November instant.'

In the same year (1586) Sir John Arnott was appointed to collect a taxation of £15,000 (*Register of Privy Council*, iv.

p. 124). He is also ordered to pay £3000 to Thomas, Master of Glamis, Treasurer, 'to be applyit to the payment of the Gaird' (p. 101). He is also in that year at Holyrood in the Convention of Estates 'pro Edinburgh.' And in the following year he is on a Commission on weights and measures, and to reform the coinage.

There was trade with France, and the merchants of Edinburgh found their business hampered by new imposts at Dieppe and other French ports. Therefore (*Book of Old Edinburgh Club*, vol. i.) 'In 1587 a deputation was sent from Edinburgh to Paris about some imposts which were injurious to Scottish trade with France: "In view of the new imposts at Dieppe and other French ports the Burghs directed their 'weil-beluvit' Henry Nisbett, merchant in Edinburgh, oft tymes of befoir employitt in the lyke advis as maist skilfull and diligentt," to proceed with a letter of recommendation to James Beaton, Archbishop of Glasgow, the King's Ambassador in Paris, for remede. At the desire of the Convention and of Johnne Arnott, Provost of Edinburgh (whose daughter was married to Henry Nisbett's son, James), he accepted the charge, and undertook to accomplish it in the space of seven weeks after his arrival in Paris, the sum of five hundred pounds being set aside for his expenses.'

All through the records we find from time to time attempts to help trade in various ways, to make improvements in the business of the country, to correct weights and measures, to reform the Mint and coinage, to settle the rate of exchange of foreign gold and money, to make a new superscription on coins, to improve the manufacture of cloth, and many other matters. Sir John Arnott was on commissions to deal with such matters, and in 1586 was Collector-General of Taxation.

He was on a Commission 'anent the Policie of the Kirk,' this being for confirmation by Parliament of a 'buk on the Policie of the Kirk,' by the ministers.

In 1591 Johnne Arnot, with others, was appointed to a

Commission for the discovery of witches ‘ with power of examination and putting to the torture ’—a terrible and barbarous power. There was now and then a recrudescence of popular anxiety and fury about witches, which only gradually died out, as civilisation advanced, and people began to see that accusations of witchcraft were sometimes due to personal enmity. A curious thing is that there were confessions of witchcraft, but whether these were forced by torture or the people had some form of mental disturbance is not stated. I have, in India, seen people said to be possessed by a spirit, but it was a form of hysteria, or was assumed, the subjects being nearly always women. The naturalist, John Ray, who was in Scotland in 1663, was told that about one hundred and twenty witches were burned during his stay in the country.’ But the Privy Council was inclined to check the popular delusion about witchcraft, and 10 April 1662, ‘ We lords of His Majesties Secreit Council, being certainly informed that a great many persons in several parts of the Kingdom have been apprehendit, and hurried to prisons, pricked, tortured, and abused, as suspect guilty of the horrid cryme of witchcraft, and that by such persons as have no warrand or authoritie to do, by occasion whereof many innocents may suffer, nor can they promise themselves immunity from those who either caryis envy towards them or are covetous after their means.’

P. xxv. In the year 1678, however, there was a very epidemic of witches and warlocks.

The last execution of a Scottish witch was in Sutherland in 1722.

There is a curious entry of the King asking for a voluntary taxation of £100,000 on account of the approaching birth of an heir to the Crown. The King made a proposition ‘ anent the blessing of God shawne to his Hieness, this hail realme, and natioun in granting unto him succession of his body to posses his crown quhen God sall call him to his mercy from this lyffe, the Quene his dearest bedfellow now shortlie approaching

to the tyme of these birth.' A voluntary taxation of £100,000 is voted for this 'honourable and maist necessair chargeis that mon be maid and sustenit throu this occasioun.' The Spiritual Estate to pay £50,000, the Barons and Free holders, £33,333, 16s. 8d., and the Burghs, £16,000, 13s. 4d. Thomas Erskine of Gogar to be Collector-General, for receiving the said taxation, and Alexander Lord Livingstoun, Robert Lord Seytoun, Mr. David Carnegy of Cultuthy, Sir James Melvill of Halkhill, Adam Commendator of Cambuskynneith, Walter Commendator of Blantyre, Alexander Hume of Northberick Manis, and Johnne Arnott, burgess of Edinburgh, or any three of them Commissioners for deciding complaints by persons craving exemption from the impost.

Register of Privy Council, vol. v. p. 139. May 1594. An acquittance to burgh of Edinburgh for £40,000 of which the tax portion just been paid to the King for his assistance against Bothwell, John Arnott Provost of Edinburgh, and another as Commissioners for the parties, Council and community of Edinburgh.

P. 356. December 1596. A reference to John Arnott, Hew Brown, George Heriot, and Johnne Watt burgesses of Edinburgh as Commissioners for Edinburgh in the matter of pacifying the King's wrath on account of a tumult in the Tolbooth.

In *Acts of Scottish Parliament*, vol. iv. p. 92, there is a ratification to John Arnott of Berswick of the landiss of Wester Creighton, the landis of Thornydikis, and Nether Haillis with the haill landis and lordships of Colbrandspath with anexes, conexis, p'tis, pendiclis, and pertinentis thereof, etc.

'Oure souerane Lord having consideratioun of the guid, trew, and thankfull service done to his Ma^{tie} be John Arnote burgess of Edr. hes w^t auisse of the estaitis of this present pliamet decernit, declarit, ordanit that the said Johne and his aris sall peceable bruik and joyse the toun and landis'

(as above) ‘conforme to the said Johnis rightis and titillis maid to him of the samis yr. of he hes now pñtlie the possessioun lyk as he hes had thir dyuers yeris bygane be up-taking of the males and dewties.’

In *Register of Privy Council*, vol. v. p. 123, the following occurs—6 January 1593. On this date the Cunyie (coinage) was set in tack for two years and three months to the toun of Edinburgh for 110,000 merks and John Arnott burgess with others as cautioners. A later order says John Arnott and others to conclude upon circumscription of a new Cunyie. Also *Register of Privy Council*, vol. vii. 1604-1607. Warrant to mak new seillis as directed by ‘Alexander, Erle of Dunfermline, lord heich Chancellor of Scotland and be John Arnot thesaur deput.’ P. 167, 1594. Johnne Arnott burgess of Edinburgh, having also ‘presentlie lent the sum of £6000 to the King, Thomas Acheson “Master Cunyeor,” at his Majesties Special desyre becomes cautioner to the said Johnne for repayment of the said sum by first November next, and for his relief the King delivers to him “ane drinking pece of gold weyand twelff pundis and fyve unce of gold,” with power in case of non-payment to Arnott of the aforesaid sum by the tyme appointed to “stryke down and cunyie” the said drinking pece in Fyve pund peces of gold to be used by him for his said relief, conform to the Act immediately preceding.’

Register of Privy Council, vol. v. p. 292. 25 May 1595. Johnne Arnot, burgess of Edinburgh, and Robert Arnot in Falkland, regarding securities to be made by Sir Duncan Campbell of Glenorquhy to them for 25,000 merks to be delivered to them by the feast of Martenmas next under pain of £30,000.

In *Acts of Scottish Parliament*, vol. iv. p. 117. In the sederunt of March 1605 ‘Sir John Arnott admitted on Council.’ In illustration of the anxiety about Roman Catholics and others, the following appears in *Register of Privy Council*, p. 118. ‘Caution by Johnne Arnott and Clement Cor, burgesses

of Edinburgh, for Dame Jean Gordoun, Countess of Sutherland in 2000 merks that she shall not reset or intercommune with any of His Majesty's declared traitors, their known adherents and accomplices, or with jesuits, Seminary priests, trafficking papists, or excommunicated persons.'

Dom O. Blundell, O.S.B., in his *Ancient Catholic Houses in Scotland*, p. 156, tells a little anecdote of Sir John Arnott. At the time the Parliamentary Commissioners were hunting down Papists in Galloway, Abbot Brown, sometime Abbot of New Abbey, was apprehended there in 1605. 'The country people rose in arms to rescue him, but were overpowered. The former Abbot was imprisoned, first at Blackness Castle and later in Edinburgh Castle. In November he petitioned the Privy Council for leave to withdraw out of the Kingdom. Only one of the Council was favourable to his request, and that was Sir John Arnot, the Deputy Treasurer, who, having an eye to expenses, exclaimed, "The devil sticke him! He is very deere." He was apparently allowed to go, then or later, as he died in Paris, 1610, aged 100.' This may have been really from kindness to the Abbot rather than any parsimonious grudging of the expense of his maintenance in prison, knowing that 'any one not a persecutor was persecuted.'

In 1597 there is a Commission to John Arnott and others to set down a table of the prices of foreign money to be paid to the homebringers by the master coiner, and another Commission on foreign gold and silver coins. About improvement in manufacture of cloth in 1600 A.D., John Arnot, burgess of Edinburgh, with Johnne, Earl of Montrose, Chancellor Alexander, Lord of Fyvie, President, Sir James Elphingstoun of Barneton, Secretary, Mark, Lord of Newbottle, and others as a Commission to hear overtures from John Sutherland, clothmaker, regarding 'the imperfections of the claith made ordinarlie within this realme and the remedies thereof.'

In *Register of Privy Council*, vol. vii. (1604-7), Introduction, p. xvi (Masson), an account is given of how Sir John Arnott became Treasurer Depute. 'Lord Treasurer Dunbar being now all but habitually resident in England, it seems to have been found necessary to place a representative of the Treasury in his stead permanently in the Scottish Ministry and Council. Hence the appointment to the Council, early in March 1605, of Sir John Arnott in the capacity of Treasurer Depute. He was thenceforth very constant in his attendance. I find him in about 114 of the recorded Sederunts.'

P. xxiii. The Privy Council, sitting chiefly in Edinburgh twice or thrice a week but sometimes with intervals of relaxation, was the real and permanent power both legislative and administrative. This would leave the following, in the following order of the registered number of their attendances, as actually the most assiduous and responsible of all the ninety-three. Chancellor and Premier Dunfermline, Lord Advocate Hamilton, Collector Preston, Secretary Balmerino, Privy Seal Cockburn, Treasurer Depute Arnott, and some others follow. Professor Masson says, 'These were the ninety-three men, little as we know about most of them now, whom the Scottish nation could then count upon as its most conspicuous heads.'

P. 54. The Lords of Secret Council 'ordains and Commands Thomas Fowllis to delyver the new Privy Seale and the twa Signettis to John Arnott, Treasurer Depute.'

In 1608 Sir John Arnott was installed as Provost in place of Lord Dunfermline, with 'his good will and consent.' This was done at the instance of the King, who did not want Dunfermline, who had been Provost for nine years, to be continued in the office, and was extremely incensed to hear he was re-elected.

In *Memoir of Chancellor Seton*, p. 85, there is a reference to the election of Sir John Arnott to the office of Provost in

place of the Chancellor, Alexander Seton, Lord Dunfermline. 'The King,' says Calderwood, 'was much offended with the town of Edinburgh for choosing of Chancellor Seton to be their provost and continuing him in that office, which he had kept diverse years before, howbeit the King had written to the Counsell of the town to elect their proveist and Bailiffes of their own neighbours, trafficqueres, for the better preserving of their owne liberties conforme to the Act of Parliament and that as they would answer upon their perrill.'

At that time the usual sum paid to the Provost was £20 Scots.

In the same year there was an order that the Provost, bailies, treasurer, and Dean of Guild of Edinburgh, and such as have filled the said offices shall provide themselves with gowns and robes.

Acts of Scottish Parliament, vol. viii. p. xlvii. 'The Act against the Egyptians doomed to death every man or woman of the Gypsy race that should be found in Scotland after the 13th August 1609'—a terrible Act.

Sir John Arnett was on several Commissions dealing with Church affairs, and members of his family and their descendants were keen partisans of the Presbyterian form of Church government and of the Covenanting party.

The following is quoted as an illustration of the small matters on which rival sects differed.

In *Register of Privy Council*, vol. ix. (1610-13) p. xxi, there is reference to a controversy between Charles I. and the Scottish nation as to whether the Scots should retain the old word *Kirk* or should change the word to Church in conformity with the English fashion. Drummond of Hawthornden, writing about the year 1628, says, 'Strange it seems to say that there should be such a ferment over the difference between the Greek Kappa and the Greek chi in the spelling of the same vocable and such determination

of the King and his Episcopal adherents to turn the Kappa into chi.’

‘The Scottish Kirk the English Church do name ;
The English Church the Scots a Kirk do call ;
Kirk and not church ! church and not Kirk !
Your Kappa turn in chi or perish all !’

Sir John Arnott of Berswick had the responsibility of charge of the Regalia of Scotland, commonly called the Honours of Scotland. In *Register of Privy Council*, 10 July 1621, Sir Gedeone Murray of Elibank acknowledged that he had received ‘the saidis honnouris from umquehile Sir Johnne Arnott.’

I have now quoted enough about Sir John Arnott to show the important part he took in public life affairs of his time, and some of the quotations, while identifying Sir John with important national work, are also interesting as faintly indicating what people were concerned with in these times, and their methods. Rough times they were truly, and the cruelty to witches, to gypsies, and to political offenders, especially Covenanters, are shocking. Savage revenge was executed by mutilation of the bodies of those who suffered, as in the case of Captain Andrew Arnot of Lochrig, after the battle of Pentland, and further illustrated in the pathetic inscriptions in Cupar and other churchyards on martyrs. ‘Here lie interred the heads of Laur. Hay, and Andrew Pitilloch, who suffered martyrdom at Edinburgh July 13, 1681 for adhering to the word of God, and Scotland’s covenanted work of reformation ; and also one of the hands of David Hackstoun of Rathillet, who was most cruelly martyred at Edinburgh, July 30, 1680.’

‘ Our persecutors filled with rage,
Their brutish fury to assuage,
Took heads and hands of martyrs off,
That they might be the people’s scoff ;

They Hackstoun's body cut asunder,
And set it up a world's wonder ;
In several places to proclaim
Their monster's glory and their shame.'

There are many Covenanters' graves, with curious inscriptions, especially in the South-Western counties. There is an interesting one in Fetteresso Churchyard on Covenanters who had been incarcerated in Dunottar Castle.

Another is in the old churchyard of Dalgarno, near Thornhill in Dumfriesshire, on one Harkness, who escaped from Claverhouse. The inscription in rhyme covers the whole of the flat tombstone, and relates how Harkness was made a prisoner by Claverhouse, and escaped. His descendants were farmers in the Closeburn district up to quite a recent time.

I have said very little about Sir John Arnett's connection with Orkney, from which he took his designation as 'of Berswick,' or as rarely given 'of Birsay,' places in Orkney. Much information is given by the Venerable Archdeacon J. B. Craven, D.D., in his book above referred to.

The transactions between Sir John and the Earl of Orkney, and also the family of Balfour, which resulted in his acquiring portions of their estates, extended over a considerable time. Various matters are referred to in official records such as Thomson's *Acts, Register of Privy Council, Register of Great Seal*, and others; Archdeacon Craven's book; *The Islands of Orkney*, by James Wallace, M.D., London, 1700; and a case in the Second Division Court of Session, 3 February 1829, in a Declaration by Sir William Rae, His Majesty's Advocate, against Lord Dundas and others. This case was about the right of Lord Dundas to certain patronages which belonged to the Bishoprick of Orkney.

One of the earliest notices was in 1594. In *Register of Privy Council*, vol. v. p. 624, Johnne Arnot, merchant burges of Edinburgh, is caution for 5000 merks for Patrick, Earl of Orkney, to answer before the King and Council upon 9 August

next 'wind and wedder serving' to two complaints against him—the proviso a very necessary one in such stormy seas, and at a time when only very small sailing vessels were available.

In 1610 (*Register of Privy Council*, vol. ix. pp. 123, 659, 79) Sir John Arnott of Birsay was appointed a Justice of Peace for Orkney. In 1611 he was cautioner for the Earl, 'now a close prisoner in his chamber within the Castle of Edinburgh, in order that he might walk in any part of the castle within the gates and walls thereof. Penalty, £20,000.'

On 25 June 1606 (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, No. 1766) the King confirms sale by Andrew Balfour de Montquhany with consent of Lady Margaret Melville, his wife, to John Arnott of Berswick, Treasurer Depute of Scotland, and Margaret Craig, his wife, of Kirkburton be West with the Castle of Nottland, etc. Rent 103 pounds. There were many subsequent negotiations.

In 1605 (*Acts of Scottish Parliament*, vol. iv. p. 320; also *Reg. Mag. Sig.* 1605, March 5) there is a ratification of infeftment of Sir John Arnott, and Margaret Craig, his wife, in certain lands and islands granted by the Earl of Orkney, Lord Zetland 'and their aires, specifeit thairein with cosent and assent of Dame Margaret livingstoun his spous.' . . . 'and for redemption extending to twa hundreth thowsand merks money.' There was much complaint by the people of Orkney of oppression and tyranny by the Earl of Orkney, and these moved King James VI. to deliver these people from tyranny and to purchase Sir John Arnott's rights and take the whole country into his own hand. Later (Act of Parliament, 1612, c. 15) 'King James contractet with his trusty counseller Sir John Arnot of Berswick, Knight, William and James Arnots, his lawful sons, for all right, title and interest that they or any of them had or might pretend to any lands, annual rents, isles, skerries, holmes, mills, multures, fishings, and others whatsoever.' . . . 'that the same might be annexed and

appropriated to the patrimony of the Crown of his Highness' Kingdom of Scotland: and he promised on the word of a Prince to cause Thankfully to be paid and delivered forth of the readiest of His Majesty's customs of his said Kingdom to the said Sir John Arnot, his heirs, executors, or assigns the sum of three hundred thousand pounds usual money of the foresaid Kingdom.'

The Act of Parliament, c. 14, entitled 'Ratification of the Contract betwixt his Majestie, and Sr Johnne Arnot anent Orkney' also Act of Parliament, 1612, c. 15, entitled 'Annexatioun of the Landis of Orkney to the Crowne,' are too long to copy. In Thomson's *Acts*, vol. iv. p. 481, it is stated that 'his Majestie was to pay 300,000 poundis vsuall money of the Realme of Scotland to his trustie counsellour Sir John Arnot of Berswick knyt.'

Before taking up the record of Sir John Arnott of Berswick's sons, it is convenient here to make some reference to his daughters.

SIR JOHN ARNOTT'S DAUGHTER

1. The eldest daughter, by Helen Johnston, his first wife, was Rachel, married to Archibald Johnston, an eminent merchant, and leading citizen of Edinburgh. There is a good deal about her and her connections, also about Sir John's other daughters, in *Wariston's Diary*, in Burnet's *History of His Own Times*, in the *Old Edinburgh Book*, and a little in official records, from all of which I shall quote freely. Archibald Johnston died 5 March 1619, and Rachel Arnott survived him, and died 20 March 1626. Rachel Arnott outliving her husband, became a rich widow, and, having very strong convictions on religious and political questions, had all the influence which wealth and a strong character give.

She inherited a fair fortune from her father, and more from her husband, who is described by Burnet as the greatest

merchant of his time. He left her an estate of £2000 a year to be disposed of among her children as she pleased, and the properties of Sciennes in Edinburgh, and also Dunglass in Berwickshire, belonged to her. She was much engaged with and courted by the Presbyterian party. Archibald Johnston and Rachel Arnot had three sons and two daughters, who were:—

(1) James Johnston, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, who married Elizabeth Craig, second daughter of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton, and their son was Archibald Johnston of Wariston, the most prominent Covenanting leader of his day, who was executed for his opinions.

(2) Samuel Johnston, advocate, who on the death of his mother succeeded to the property of Sheens (Sciennes), now part of Edinburgh, and the estate of Dunglass in Berwickshire.

(3) Joseph Johnston of Hilton, Berwickshire, who was founder of the family of Johnston of Hilton in that county. His granddaughter, Sophia Fairholm, became first Marchioness of Annandale.

(4) Rachel Johnston, married first to John Jackson, and second to Sir William Bruce of Stenhouse, whom she survived.

(5) Janet, married first to Sir James Skene of Curriehill, Lord President of the Court of Session, 1626-1633, and second to James Inglis of Ingliston. She appears to have afterwards married George Winraham of Liberton (Sasine dated 27 February 1653).

Bishop Burnet says, 'When Sir James Skene, President of the Court failed, notwithstanding the King's orders to be present at the Kirk of Edinburgh to receive the Communion kneeling, as prescribed by one of the Articles of Perth, his absence was ascribed by some not to conscience, but to dissuasion of his mother-in-law, and her daughter, his wife, a religious gentlewoman.

James, son of Archibald Johnston and Rachel Arnot, who

married Elizabeth Craig, daughter of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton, predeceased his father, and had issue—one son, Archibald of Wariston, and three daughters, of whom Rachel married Robert Burnet of Crimond, a Lord of Session, and was mother of Gilbert Burnet, D.D., Bishop of Salisbury. The other two daughters were Margaret and Beatrix.

Archibald Johnston of Wariston was a notable person, and his diary is interesting and curious. Bishop Burnet says, 'Wariston was my own uncle; he was a man of great application, could seldom sleep above three hours in the twenty-four; he had studied law carefully, and had a great quickness of thought with an extraordinary memory.' He continued many hours in prayer. 'He looked upon the Covenant as setting Christ on His throne, and so was out of measure zealous in it.' John Wilkie was Wariston's mother's second husband.

In Introduction, p. xvii, *Register of Privy Council*, vol. i., New Series, 1661-64, it is stated that there was considerable activity about political offenders at this time. Parliament pronounced sentence of death on the Covenanting Marquis of Argyle. 'And in the case of another distinguished political delinquent, Johnston of Wariston, the duty of the Council was simply to see that he was held in safe keeping pending his trial at the bar of Parliament. It gave orders to the Magistrates of Edinburgh that on his arrival from London at Leith, he should be conducted 'barheided' and under a strong guard to the tolbooth of the burgh, and that none should have access to him, save by special license from the Council or the Lord Chancellor.' In response to a pitiful petition from his wife and children, his friends or relations, 'three at one time, were admitted to his prison between eight o'clock in the morning and eight at night, but on condition that they did not remain 'bot ane hour or two at fardest.' He was condemned, and executed at the Cross, 22 July 1663, 'dying with the utmost constancy and fortitude.'

2. The second daughter of Sir John Arnott married James Dalziel, whose bankruptcy ruined her brothers, William of Cockburnspath and James of Granton.

3. Marion, the third daughter of Sir John Arnott of Berswick, 'a man in great favour with King James VI.,' and his second wife, Margaret Craig, daughter of Robert Craig, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, and sister of the celebrated Thomas Craig of Riccarton, married James Nisbet, portioner of Restalrig, brother of Sir Patrick Nisbet, Lord Eastbank, whose son was the famous lawyer and Lord of Session, Sir John Nisbet of Dirleton, Lord Advocate in the 'killing times.'

Her second husband was Sir Lewis Stewart of Kirkhill, the eminent pleader, and Royal Commissioner at the momentous General Assembly of 1638, who, along with his nephew Dirleton, was counsel for Montrose at his trial. Sir Lewis Stewart's first wife was Margaret Winram, daughter of James Winram of Liberton.

In *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 11 July 1636, is a reference to Mariota Arnot, wife of Sir Ludovic Stewart, advocate, relict of James Nisbet, merchant burghess of Edinburgh, and mother of Mariann Nisbett, who married Alexander Dalmahoy, son of John Dalmahoy, Knight, of Dalmahoy. Her tocher was 25,000 merks.

Scots Peerage, vol. ii. p. 409. Sir John Dalzell of Glenae and Newton married, before 1625, Agnes, daughter of James Nisbet of Restalrig and Marion Arnot, daughter of Sir John Arnott of Berswick.

In *Book of Old Edinburgh Club* for 1908, p. 93, from which I quote freely, referring to memorial stone at the Dean Cemetery, it is stated that 'none of the stones preserved at the Dean record the name and arms of James Nisbet; his memorial may have been lost. But the panel with the letters "M. A." and the chevron between three mullets of the Arnots was evidently placed in honour of his wife, Marion Arnot.' Sir Patrick Nisbet, Marion Arnot's grandson, exchanged the lands of Restalrig with Alexander Nisbet for the lands of Dean.

In *Ibid.*, p. 93. Through this lady (Marion Arnot) 'the Nisbets were brought into contact with a zealous Presbyterian and Covenanting stock, and in those days, when not to be a persecutor meant to be persecuted, a great strain must often have been placed on family affections by the events of the times.

'Marion Arnot, with her amazingly complicated links of connection with the Bench, the Government, and the political parties of her own and succeeding generations, might be taken as illustration of Edinburgh's right to the title of the "Metropolis of the Law." Her mother was Margaret Craig, sister of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton, the great writer on feudal law. Her sister Rachel (Arnot) married Archibald Johnston, a leading Edinburgh merchant and citizen, and as a rich woman (Sciennes and also Dunglass in Berwickshire belong to her), full of zeal in the cause, was 'much engaged to and courted by the Presbyterian party.' Her nephew, James Johnston, merchant burgher, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Craig, and became father of the celebrated Johnston of Wariston, the most prominent Covenanting leader of his day, who during the Cromwellian period had a chief hand in the Government of Scotland, and suffered at the Cross for his opinions after the Restoration.

'Another nephew of Marion Arnot, Samuel Johnston of Sciennes, married a sister of Lord Prestongrange, and granddaughter of Preston of Fentonbarns, Lord President of the Court from 1608-1616.

'Another Rachel of the same breed and spirit, the sister of Lord Wariston, married Robert Burnet, father of the Bishop of Salisbury.'

The Bishop, in his *History of His Own Times*, says, 'That his mother could never be moved from the principles in which she was bred, and hid in her house James Guthrie, the chief of the Remonstrant Preachers.'

4. The fourth daughter of Sir John Arnott (by his wife

Margaret Craig) was Helen Arnot, married to Sir George Home of Manderstoun.

George Home of Manderston (married (1) Isobel Home, who died 3 August 1610, and a month later he married (2) Helen, widow of Isaac Morison or Morsone, Bailie of Edinburgh, and daughter of Sir John Arnott of Berswick (4 September 1610) in the Kirk of Holyrood. They had a son John Home, who in a charter, 14 July 1614, got from his grandfather, Sir John Arnott, the lands of Crumstane with a liferent to his parents. As Sir John Home of Crumstane he was served heir to his brother in a tenement of land in Eyemouth, 20 October 1654. Helen, Lady Manderston, obtained a decree of Adherence against her husband 22 June 1620 (Edin. Com. Decrees, Balfour Paul's *Scots Peerage*, vol. iii. pp. 284, 285, and vol. iv. p. 72).

Her marriage was very unhappy. In *Register Privy Council*, 2nd Series, vol. ii., 1627-28, p. 511, in a complaint by Sir Thomas Hoip, King's Advocate, and Dame Helen Arnot, she is said to be 'the unfortunate spouse of Sir George Home of Manderstoun.' It is not unknown to their Lordships 'With what greefe, trouble, and displeasure she has been persecute thir diverse yearis bygane by her unkynde and unnatural husband who being unmyndfull unthankful for the great estait whairunto he was provydet with the said complianse be her umquhille father has reduced her to the extremest points of miserie and necessitie.' He appears to have carried off all the moveable goods, except the horse!

Sir George Home demanded protection against those that with 'diverse devilish practices' threatened his life, which was granted, provided he produced on the 17th August 1630 the 'titles of his ladys conjoint fee for lands.' These he subsequently produced, 'ellevin peeces of writs,' and protection was given to Lady Helen. He further (*Register of Privy Council*, 2nd Series, vol. iii. p. 36, 1 December 1629) accused his wife, Dame Helen, of witchcraft and trying to

accomplish his death, and on 2 Feb. 1630 Dame Helen was declared to be innocent, and one Alexander Hamilton, apparently an informer, when dying, was stricken by remorse, and confessed that he knew nothing against her, but what was told him by one John Neill, whose arrest was ordered by the Council.

Of this marriage there was issue, a son, Sir John Home of Crumstane, Knight, 'heir male of Dame Helen Arnott' (*Register of Privy Council*, 20 October 1654). There was another son, Sir Alexander Home, who settled in Holland. He was sent to England to congratulate William III. on his accession (Douglas, *Peerage*, p. 453). There also was another son, 'William Home, brother-german to John Home of Crumstane.'

In *Reg. Mag. Sig.* 29 March 1621, reference to Helen Arnot, wife of Sir George Home of Manderston, and their son, Alexander Home, and his fiancée Margaret (Morreson?).

CHAPTER V

WILLIAM ARNOTT OF COLBRANDSPATH AND JAMES ARNOTT OF GRANTON

I. WILLIAM ARNOTT OF COLBRANDSPATH

SIR JOHN ARNOTT of Berswick had, as already stated, three sons.

To his eldest son John (who predeceased him) he gave the estate of Woodmylne in Fife, which he purchased from another branch of the Arnot family.

To his second son William, Sir John gave the estate of Colbrandspath, and also the barony of Foulden in Berwickshire, which latter is proved by a charter of 23 February 1615, confirmed later in the same year.

In *The House of Cockburn of that Ilk*, by Cockburn Hood, in explanation of the name Cockburnspath, it is said that there Colbrand the Dane 'built a stronghold, being one of the "Generals," as an old writer calls him, who came with the Danish Invasion in 1068,' encouraged by the malcontent lords to unite with them in an enterprise against England. 'So Cockburn has been considered to be a corruption of Colbrand, and path or peth means forest.'

In 'Church and Churchyard Memorials of Cockburnspath,' by Alan Reid, F.S.A. Scot. (*Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, 1913-14, vol. xlvi. pp. 225-56). 'In the year 1614, William Arnot . . . Laird of Cockburnspath, built the Mausoleum, now a picturesque adjunct of the eastern gable of the church. The Arnot Arms (chevron, mullets and crescent), the initials W. A., and the date 1614 appear on and under the gable finial of the aisle ; while over the entrance

remains the matrix of a vanished panel which doubtless had borne reference to the Arnot pedigree. The Arnot aisle measures 15 feet 8 inches in length by 21 feet, a splayed base adding 16 inches to the breadth indicated by the latter figures. It is remarkably well built of finely squared sandstone; the heavy stone roof, the finely-moulded projecting eaves, and the masonry generally, being of a massive and superior character. The flagged roof is supported by a pointed arch whose apex rises 13 feet over the present floor level, and may have been 3 or 4 feet higher in other days.'

An account of the ancient tower of Cockburnspath is given in M'Gibbon and Ross's *Castellated and Domestic Architecture of Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 22: 'Cockburnspath Tower, Berwickshire. A ruin about one and a half miles south of the railway station, on the bank of a small stream. It consists of the ruins of a keep and some outbuildings in the courtyard, with an arched gateway in the south side. The keep has been 35 feet long and 29 feet wide. The north-west walls are in fair preservation, but the remainder is much ruined. Towards the base the north wall is stepped out and strengthened in a peculiar manner. The offices are one story high, and vaulted with loops in the outer wall. The north-east apartment contains a good seventeenth-century doorway. This tower was held in early times by the Earls of March on condition that they purged the Merse and Lothian of thieves and robbers. It afterwards was in the hand of the Earls of Dunbar, and on their forfeiture in 1435 it reverted to the Crown. The keep and property were assigned as the jointure of Margaret, Queen of James IV. They are now the property of the Earl of Home.'

William Arnott and his household are thus described in Hume Brown's *Early Travellers in Scotland*, p. 127, from the 'Pennyless Pilgrimage or the Moneyless Perambulations of John Taylor *alias* the King's Water Poet; How he travelled on foot from London to Edinburgh in Scotland, not carrying

any money, to or fro, neither begging, borrowing, or asking meat, drinks or Lodging.' 'So that night he brought me to a place called Cober-spath, where we lodged in an inne, the like of which, I dare say is not in any of his Majestie's Dominions. And for to shewe my thankfulness to Master William Arnot, and his wife, the owners thereof, I must explaine their bountifull entertainement of guests which is this : Suppose ten, fifteen or twenty men, and horses come to lodge at their house, the men shall have flesh, tame and wild-fowle, fish, with all varietie of good cheere, good lodging, and welcome ; and the horses shall want neither hay or provender ; and at the morning at their departure, the reckoning is just nothing. This is this worthy gentleman's use, his chiefe delight being only to give strangers entertainment *gratis* : And I am sure, that in Scotland, beyond Edinborough I have beene at houses like castles for building ; the master of the house his beaver being his blue bonnet, one that will weare no other shirts but of the flaxe that growes on his owne ground, and of his wives, daughters, or servants spinning ; that hath his stockings, hose, and jerkin of the wool of his owne sheepes backes ; that never (by his pride of apparell) caused mercer, draper, silksman, embroyderer, or haberdasher to breake and turne bankrupt ; and yet this plaine homespunne fellow keepes and maintains thirty, forty, fifty servants, or perhaps more, every day releeving three or foure score poore people at his gate ; and besides all this, can give noble entertainement for foure or five days together, to five or six Earles and Lords, besides Knights, Gentlemen, and their followers, if they bee three or foure hundred men and horse of them ; where they shall not only feede but feast, and not feast but banquet. This is a man that desires to know nothing so much, as his duty to God and his King, whose greatest cares are to practice the workes of piety, charity and hospitality. He never studies the consuming art of fashionless fashions ; he never tries his strength to beare foure or five hundred acres on his

backe at once ; his legs are alwayes at liberty, not being fettered with golden garters, and manacled with artificial roses, whose weight (sometime) is the reliques of some decayed lordship. Many of these worthy housekeepers there are in Scotland, amongst some of them I was entertained ; from whence I did truely gather these aforesaid observations. This hospitable worthy gentleman having with his two sons and his brother the Laird of Grantoun become securities for James Dalziel merchant in Edinburgh who married one of Sir John's daughters. They in consequence of his bankruptcy were obliged to sell their estates of Cockburnspath and Grantoun.' But John Arnot, King's Equery, eldest son of the Laird of Cockburnspath, kept the lands of Hoprig. These are also gone and the family extinct.'—(Hugo Arnot, MS. *Genealogy ; General Register*, 9 August 1630.)

Coburnspeith is shown in the Dusseldorff Atlas of 1595. About the beginning of the seventeenth century James VI. did much to improve the postal service and communication with England, and in 1603 William Arnott was appointed postmaster at Colbrandspath, and 'bound to keep continuallie in his stabill or haive in reddiness thrie abill and sufficient poist horssis with furniture convenient for the service of His Majestie's pacquetis onlie, alsweill by nyght as by day, and twa hornes to sound als oft as they meett the cumpany, or at leist thre times in every myle : and he bound himself, and Johnne Arnot his cautioner, under penalty of "1000 poundis money of this realm." ' As mentioned above, through being surety to his brother-in-law, and probably also from the extravagance related by the Water Poet, he became impoverished, burdened with debt, did not maintain sufficient horses for postal service, appears to have died comparatively young, and was succeeded as Postmaster by his son John, who did not retain the office long.

Very soon there were no traces left of the once flourishing family of the Arnotts of Cockburnspath. But the name of

Margaret, probably a granddaughter of William Arnott, appears in the list of those who perished from the explosion of a powder magazine in Dunglass Castle on 30 April 1640, and in the *Session Book of Bunkle and Preston* there is a reference to poor persons of the name of Arnot towards the close of the seventeenth century.

The name of William Arnott appears often in the public records, and he appears to have taken his share of public affairs. He was, for instance, member of a Commission to try people for 'witchcraft, sorcery, and other devilish practices.' The Commission consisted of Sir George Home of Wedderburn, Knight, Sir Patrick Hepburn of Wauchton, Knight, Sir Alexander Hammylton of Innerwick, Knight, Sir William Seytoun of Kyllismure, Knight, Sir Patrick Home of Aytoun, Sir James Dowglas of Spott, Knight, William Arnot of Colbrandispeth, or any four of them (*Register of Privy Council*, vol. x. p. 4, 2 March 1613; vol. vi. p. 207). He was also on a Commission about the herring-fishery. He and his neighbour, Hammiltoun of Innerwick, were ordered to keep the road in repair (see *Register of Privy Council*, vol. x., 1613-16). In *Ibid.* there is the following: 'Ordanit that that pairt of the way betwixt Dunglasburne and the burn of Colbrandespeth sal be enlairgit, repairit, and mendit in all the defectis thair of be Hammiltoun of Innerwick and William Arnot of Colbrandespeth seeing the hail boundis within that parochin pertenis to thame.'

William Arnott of Colbrandspath married Margaret Hoome, daughter of Patrick Hoome in Dunglassie, and had issue five sons: John, James, William, Robert, and Alexander.

One authority says that he had two daughters, viz. :—

1. Rachel, spouse to Mr. Samuel Johnston of Shiens or Schenes.¹

2. Janet, spouse of Robert Pringle, Wryter.

¹ See *Johnston of Wariston's Diary*, p. 12, and *Session Book of Bunkle and Preston*, p. 148.

But there appears to have been a third daughter, for in *Historical Manuscripts Commission 17th Report*, pp. 190-191, there is an extract from contract of marriage at Edinburgh, 4 November 1615, between Mr. John Renton of Billie, son of the deceased David Renton of Billie, and Margaret Arnott, lawful daughter of William Arnott of Colbrandspath. (Also *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, No. 1692, 15 January 1631.)

In *Milne Home of Wedderburn Castle*, p. 190, there is the following: 'Extract contract of marriage dated at Edinburgh 4 November 1615 between Mr. John Renton of Billie, son of the deceased David Renton of Billie, and Margaret Arnot, lawful daughter of William Arnot of Colbrandespeth. The lady to be infest in liferent in the ten husbands lands of Billie and others, and brings a tocher of 10,000 merks.'

The Rentons of Billie had considerable estates, and there was, and may be still, an ancient castle of that name near the village of Auchencrow, 7 miles east of Duns, and 11 miles W. by N. from Berwick—a strong quadrangular keep about 50 by 40 feet, which is described in *Coldingham Parish and Priory*, by Thomson, p. 16.

1. The eldest son of William Arnott of Colbrandspeth was John Arnot, King's Equery, of Hoprig, a place in the immediate neighbourhood of Colbrandspath, who married Margaret Craige, daughter of Robert Craig, advocate, who bare him a son John, who married a daughter of Sir Alexander Hamilton of Innerwick. There were also three daughters: Joneta, Mariota, and Rachel.

In 1652, August 9, there is a cession to John Arnot of the lands of Hoprig, Easter and Wester Scheillis, Quhytelawdaws, and Foulfundis, which James Nicolson of Colburnspath, son and heir of Thomas Nicolson, advocate, resigned. There is a similar reference to Margaret Craig, his relict, and their daughters, dated 20 November 1643. These lands soon after passed out of the family.

2. James Arnott, second son of William Arnott of Col-

brandspath, married Agnes, daughter of John Jackson, bailie of Edinburgh.

There is mention, 16 October 1619 and 20 January 1620, of a charter to him of the lands of Foulden, cum fortalicio, etc. Also in *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 16 April 1615.

The first son of James Arnott and Agnes Jackson died in France without issue. They had three other sons: William, James, and Samuel, said to have been ministers.

The estate of Foulden was transferred to John Wilkie, burgess of Lanark (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 12 January 1634). A John Wilkie is said, as her second husband, to have married Wariston's mother, Elizabeth Craig, who was daughter of Sir Thomas Craig of Riccarton, and daughter-in-law of Rachel Arnott, daughter of Sir John Arnott of Berswick (see her testament, 10 April 1650). John Wilkie, younger of Foulden, married the daughter of James Arnott of Granton.

In Carr's *History of Coldingham Priory*, p. 158, it is stated that 'Foulden became the property of Sir John Wilkie, whose daughter and heiress Agnes married William, Lord Ross, 9 February 1679, who thus became baron of Foulden. Since his lordship's death it has continued in the family of Wilkie.'

3. William, the third son of William Arnott of Colbrandspath, married Jean, lawful daughter of the second John Renton of Billie, on or about 1622.

I have not been able to trace the families of Robert and Alexander, fourth and fifth sons of William Arnott of Cockburnspath, but their names appear in several documents as witnesses.

There is mention of persons of the name of Arnott in Haddington and other places in East Lothian, some of whom may be descended from the Cockburnspath Arnotts.

The estate of Colbrandespeth was sold to Thomas Nicolson, advocate, and the estate of Foulden to John Wilkie, though there seem to have been negotiations with John Leyton of St. Germans (*Family of Cockburn*, p. 710) and Sir Henry Wardlaw (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 13 July 1620).

2. JAMES ARNOTT OF GRANTON

James Arnott, third son of Sir John Arnott of Berswick, received, from his father, the estate of Granton, and he also acquired the estate of Fastcastle in Berwickshire.

James Arnott of Granton had a charter along with his father and his wife, Maddalen Thomson, of the lands of Westhalf of Granton, Edinburgh, 27 May 1613, and in *Register of Great Seal* (1609-20) 26 April 1616, of the lands of Fastcastle, Berwickshire, with remainder, after the heirs male of his body, to James, William, Robert, and Alexander Arnott, sons of William Arnott of Cockburnspath, equally between them.

But being entangled, along with his brother, William Arnott of Cockburnspath, and his nephews, in the affairs of his brother-in-law, James Dalziel, he lost all his possessions.

He married Maddalene Thomson, 29 November 1598. He had no sons, but had one daughter, married to John Wilkie, younger of Foulden. In the *Register of the Privy Council* (1622-25), 20 June 1624, James Arnott had paid as surety for James Dalziel 'the soome of fourscoir and seven thousand merkis Scottish money' and became bankrupt—he had previously been sued for debt.

James Arnott appears to have been at one time a prosperous and influential burgher of Edinburgh, of which he was a bailie, and took his share in public affairs, but the very serious financial difficulties in which he became involved, no doubt prevented his attaining the success and influential position he might otherwise have hoped for.

His name appears frequently in the public records. In the *Register of the Privy Council*, vol. ix. p. lxxix, he is tacksman of customs for five years in 1611.

In the *Register of the Privy Council*, vol. x. p. 436, there is the following: Complaint by Joseph Marjoribanks, George Todrig younger, James Arnot, and Chairlis Geddes, merchant

burgesses of Edinburgh ; ‘Thay and some otheris who has entered into Societie and fellowship hes at thaire grite chairges and expensis interprisit and begun the trad of making of reid hering never heirtifor practized in the Kindome, and thay have biggit a number of housis at the burgh of Dunbar, and providit all other thingis necessar for the furtherance and advancement of this trade.’ And complaining that Archibald Campbell, brother of the Laird of Laweris, has purchased a Royal patent granting to him ‘the soile and onlie libertie and privilege of making of reid and dry hering throughout all the pairtis of this Kindome.’ And they allege ‘That his Majesty out of consideration for their trouble and expense had granted them the privilege of making of reid hering within the hail boundis betwixt Tweidmouth and Pightland Firthe.’ A Convention of Burghs in 1616 declared the trade of making red herring ‘to be in all tyme comeing free to all his Majestie’s lauchfull subjectis.’

In the *Acts of the Scottish Parliament*, vol. iv. pp. 461-531, in 1617, James Arnott is placed on a Commission for plantation of Kirkis. ‘Our Sourane Lord considering that thair be dyuers Kirkis w’in this Kindome not plantit with Ministeris Quairthroch ignorance, and atheism aboundis amangis the people, and that monye of these that are plantit have no sufficient provisioun nor mantinance appoynted to thame whereby ministeris ar keptit in povertye and contempt and can not frutefullie travell in thair chargis. Considering also that no thing is more properlie belonging to his princelie care than to see to the goode estate of the kirkis within his dominiones out of that zeal whiche his Mätie beiris to the promoveing of the Kinddome of Christ,’ and so appointed a Commission.

There are many other references to James Arnott as Bailie of Edinburgh, as tacksman of customs, as ‘Sermonary’ of customs, and in connection with shipping business.

In the *Historical Manuscripts Commission*, p. 409, 31

December 1634, there is a note of a James Arnot of Kirktonhill, who has a Commission by William, Earl Marschal, in command of a ship, 'which vessels under the Command of Arnot were for service under Uladislaus XII., King of Poland,' but I do not know who he was.

In *Register of Great Seal*, 27 June 1620, a charter to Lady Marie Sutton, Countess of Home, and James, Earl of Home, of the Lands of Fast Castell, etc., in the barony of Coldenham, which James Arnott, senior, Merchant Burgess of Edinburgh, son of the late Sir John Arnott of Berswick, with consent of his brother William Arnott of Colbrunspath, James, William, Robert, and Alexander, his sons, assyned.

And in the *Historical Manuscripts Commission Report*, it is stated that in a contract between James, Earl of Home, and others, and Harie Stewart, lawful son of the deceased Francis, some time Earl of Bothwill, that James Arnott of Wester Granton, acquired maynes of Fast Castell, or Wester Lumsdaine, Dowlaw, Medoholme *alias* Cauldsyde, Auldtoun, Newtown, and others, with the Castell and Manor place of Fast Castell and their pertinents, from the Earl of Dunbar and sold them to the Earl of Home (30 March 1621).

Fast Castell is supposed to be Wolf's Crag in *The Bride of Lammermoor*. It stands on a wild, rocky promontory south-east of Cockburnspath.

I have no further information about James Arnott of Granton, but in the copy of the National Covenant of Scotland in the Municipal Museum, Edinburgh, is a very good signature of a James Arnott, similar to a signature in the Duns charter deed of 14 July 1614, in which Sir John Arnott of Berswick endows his daughter Helen, wife of Sir George Home of Manderstoun, with certain lands. This signature may be that of James Arnott of Granton, or his nephew, son of William Arnott of Colbrandspath.

CHAPTER VI

ARNOTT OF WOODMYLNE

(*descended from Sir John of Berswick*)

It has been stated above that Sir John Arnott of Berswick succeeded to the lands of Woodmylne in the Parish of Abdie, by title of purchase, from John Arnott of Woodmylne, descended from the Robert Arnot of Woodmylne who was killed at Flodden, and was third son of the Laird of Arnot, who was killed at Bogiebushes.

Sir John Arnott of Berswick left the estate of Woodmylne to his eldest son John, who married Marion Johnston, daughter of John Johnston, a famous clerk of the Privy Council and of the Bills, and had issue. He died before his father, and his son John succeeded his grandfather, Sir John.

In *Retours (Fife)*, vol. i. p. 257, 28 February 1616, Joannes Arnott, mercator burgensis, de Edinburgh, haeres Domini Joannis Arnott de Berswick, militis, avi, in terris de Wodmyln cum pertinentis subscriptis, viz. : manerie, et terris Dominicalibus de Wodmyln, Molendino de Wodmylne, cum acris ejusdem, et terris de Eistwode, Westwood, Weddersbiebank, et solari dimidietate terrarum nuncupata Frieland, cum lacubus nuncupatus Blackloch, et Braidloch, alias vocatis lacu de Lundores cum piscaria anguillarum in torrentibus in dominio de Fyff, etc.¹

¹ 'Cum piscaria anguillarum in torrentibus.' This is very interesting, as it refers to the right to place an 'eel-ark' in the outlet of the Loch of Lindores. At one time the use of the 'eel-ark' (or, more properly, eel-trap, for it was not an ark of refuge to the eels!) was common in Scotland; in spite of the popular horror of eels as food. Part of the stipend of the minister of Linlithgow formerly consisted of the revenue derived from an eel-ark in the outlet of Linlithgow Loch. A modern Highland duke also secures the eels coming out of a certain loch by means of an eel-ark.—DAVID MACRITCHIE.

John Arnott, son of Sir John, had a daughter, spouse to Mr. John Hall, minister of Edinburgh, and, according to Riddell, another daughter 'Rachel, who died unmarried, and her nephew William was, 2 August 1687, served heir to her.'

2 August 1687. William Arnott of Mugdrum haeres Rachaellis Arnott, amitae (paternal aunt).

In Morrison's *Decision*, it appears that Rachael Arnot, daughter of Arnot of Woodmylne, married Alexander Bonar of Greigstone. The case was to decide whether a sum of 3000 merks was to be paid to James Bonar, brother of Alexander, or to William Arnott of Mugdrum, executor and legatee of Rachael.

John Arnott, son of Sir John's eldest son, married Rachael Jackson, daughter of John Jackson, bailie of Edinburgh, who bare him several children.

1. John, who died in infancy.

2. James, who succeeded his father and grandfather in the estate of Woodmylne.

3. William, who purchased the estate of Mugdrum and the Reid Inch, and married Jeane, daughter of Mr. James Cheape, of Ormiston (or Rossie) in 1663, and had issue, as will be presently related.

Register of Baptisms, Abdie. 1630. November 9, Baptized William Arnot, sounne to John Arnot of Woodmyllne, witnesses James M'Gill of Rynkelour, Sir David Sybbald of Rynkelour Over, James Lindsay of Kylquhiss.

4. John.

5. David.

6. And the Riddell MS. gives a daughter, married to Sir David Balfour of Forret, a Lord of Session (a pencil note on the Riddell MS., says 'or Sir Andrew Balfour').

John Arnott of Woodmylne, 'oy and air,' and executor to the late Sir John Arnot of Berswick, Knight, late Provost of Edinburgh, sued several people for £5040, 6s. 8d., due to deceased, and £400 expenses.

William, the third son of John Arnott of Woodmylne, bought Mugdrum and the Reid Insch, 2 March 1663, which he held about twenty-one years. In 1684 sold it to Harie Cheape, younger of Rossie. William bought it from Colonel Ludovic Leslie, who commanded a Regiment of Scots in the Swedish Army, and served with great distinction under the famous Gustavus Adolphus. James Cheape of Ormiston in the Parish of Abdie, bought Rossie in the parish of Collessie in the Spring 1669 (Leighton). William Arnott and Jean Cheape had issue, several daughters.

Katherine, daughter of William Arnott of Mugdrum, with consent of her grandfather, Mr. James Cheape of Rossie, married Mr. Alexander Spence, writer in Edinburgh in 1686. Alexander Spence purchased the separate portions of Berryhoill or Berrihall in or about 1671-74 (Laing's *Lindores*, p. 446).

Alexander Spens or Spence of Berrieholl had a large family, whose names appear in the Parochial Register of Abdie. The eldest son was Henry, who succeeded, and is described as 'of' Berrieholl in 1716, August 26, and therefore, his father Alexander being then dead, it gives a clue to the age of a tombstone in Old Abdie Church, with the initials 'A. S.—K. A.' with a hand grasping apparently two coulters and an ear of wheat. It is in the south wall of Abdie Old Church, to the memory of Alexander Spence, surmounted by a crest with a scroll (Laing's *Lindores*, etc., p. 446).

Henry Spence of Berriehole had a son Alexander, who married Helene Colhune and had a large family, whose names are recorded in the Register.

Janet, another daughter of William Arnott, Laird of Mugdrum, married Mungo Murray of Pitcaithly about 1682-88.

Douglas, *Baronage*, 1798, p. 148. Mr. Mungo Murray, sixth son of Sir William, eighth baron of Ochertyre, born anno 1662, married Janet Arnot, a daughter of the laird of Mugdrum, by whom he had a son William, born in 1688, and a daughter married to Patrick Bayne of Fendall, and

had issue. William, son of Mr. Mungo, acquired the lands of Pitcaithly, etc., and married a daughter of Sir Alexander Lindsay of Evelick, anno 1731.

John Arnott, eldest son of John Arnott of Woodmylne and Rachel Jackson, having died in infancy, the second son, James Arnott, succeeded his father, and was served heir to him in the lands of Woodmylne, Fife, including the manor place and other lands and pertinents.

James Arnott of Woodmylne, son of John and Rachel Jackson, married Anne Windram, daughter of Sir George Winram of Liberton, a Lord of Session. In a testament in 1690 there is mention of her as Anne Winram, Lady Woodmylne, daughter of deceased Sir George.

In 1644 George Winram was a Baron of Parliament. In 1649 he was made a Lord of Session by the title of Lord Liberton. He was mortally wounded at the battle of Dunbar, in 1650, and died eight days after (*Cassell, Old and New Edinburgh*).

The old tower and manor house of Woodmylne have all but completely disappeared, but the following description was sent by Mr. John Arnott, of Church Street, Woodbridge, Suffolk, to my cousin Colonel Napoleon Arnott, R.E., many years ago. 'There appears to be the remains of a tower about 15 yards by 7 yards, ground floor only, and vault underneath with loopholed window. There is a large mound near by, probably the site of other buildings, and there were indications that buildings (and probably half the width of the tower) had been cleared away to make room for farm steading. On the S.E. side of the farm buildings lie a garden and paddock, both surrounded by ancient stone walls. The doorway into the garden has a tinted stone (red sandstone) inscribed :—

' I. A. 1662 A. W.

'Another ancient doorway communicates with the paddock

in which there is a yew-tree of great age, said to be the oldest in Fifeshire. There is evidently much fallen stone work under the grass on the S.W. side of the paddock. The tower was approached by an avenue on the north side.'

On the 19 August 1901 I went to Woodmylne. I found things much as described by Mr. John Arnott. The ruin of the tower is now a rubbish heap, and in time will be covered over. A loophole to the west is shut in by rubbish on the outside, and the one described by Mr. John Arnott was as described by him. The farmer told me there used to be a fine avenue of trees leading down towards the loch, but it was cut down years ago to make way for cultivation. There is no doubt of the antiquity of the remains. The walls of the garden and paddock, though old, are probably not so old as the ruins. To the E.N.E. of the loch is a hillock with stones which also looks like the site of some building—about 100 yards from the loch.

I have a letter from Mr. Alexander Laing, dated Newburgh-on-Tay, 24 May 1878, which refers to a tombstone in Abdie Churchyard to the memory of John Arnott. 'Armigeri ex illustr. familia de Woodmill.' He could not decipher it all; 'It speaks of dangers in war, exile, and adverse fortune.' At least he gathered so from words that were legible. 'One thing was very clear, that he died in April 1732, aged 68.' This corresponds to an entry in Abdie Register, '1663, April 30,' 'James Arnott of Woodmylne had ane sonne baptised called Johnne.'

James Arnott and Anne Winram had issue:—

1. James, his heir.
2. John—said to have been a surgeon in Coupar.
3. George, a writer, who married Corstorphine, daughter of Moncrieff of Reddie.

Laing's *Lindores Abbey and the Burgh of Newburgh*, p. 257. 'Mr. George Arnot, brother-german to James Arnot of Woodmilne, appointed a collector of voluntary contributions for

famine, 28 June 1686 in regard he had found sufficient Caution.'

The eldest son James succeeded his father, and married Janet Balfour, daughter of Sir James Balfour, first baronet of Denmylne, Lord Lyon King of Arms. They had a numerous family, of whom the eldest was James, whose tragic death is thus described in the *Edinburgh Gazette* of 13 January 1700.

'James Arnot, younger, of Woodmill, being sitting in a sober manner in a tavern in Edinburgh in company of three other gentlemen on the 13 January 1700, was barbarously murdered by Archibald Montgomery, brother of Sir James Montgomery of Skelmorlie, a man who had committed the most flagitious crimes, pursued with a drawn sword his own servant, who fled for shelter into the room where young Arnot and his companions were sitting. Montgomery burst open the door, and thrust his sword up Arnot's left eye into the brain, of which he died in eight hours. Montgomery was unaccountably allowed to escape, and notwithstanding the rewards offered by the Laird of Woodmill, never was apprehended.'

In the Register of Baptisms at Abdie, there is this entry : '1679, November 18, James Arnott of Woodmylne had ane sone baptised called James : Witnesses Sir Michael Balfour of Denmylne, Mr. James Cheape of Rossie.'

Burials in Greyfriars, 1658-1700. 17 January 1700. Arnot of Woodmil, James, younger.

In the Abdie Register, 1680, December 30, 'James Arnot of Woodmylne, had ane sone baptised called George : Witnesses Sir Michael Balfour of Denmylne, Sir James Sinclair of Kynnaird, Mr. James Barclay of Cullernie.'

This second son, George, became heir to his father, James Arnott of Woodmylne, and married Margaret Oswald, daughter of Sir James Oswald of Fingleton, as stated in Edinburgh Register of Marriages, '1704, November 26. George Arnot,

Younger of Woodmylne, and Mrs. Margaret Oswald, daughter of the deceased Sir James Oswald of Fingleton, now in S.E. parish.'

Mr. R. Hume Brodie kindly lent me some papers in his possession, among them a letter from my uncle, Dr. George Arnott, of Cheltenham, in which he says his grandfather's father, George Arnott, younger of Woodmylne, was born in or near 1680, which corresponds with the entry in the Abdie Register quoted above. There is also an extract from a letter dated 28 February 1846 from Dr. Archibald Arnott, of Kirkconnel Hall, to his nephew, Dr. Archibald Arnott, H.E.I.C.S. 'My paternal grandfather was the last Arnott of Woodmill. The late Lord Lindores' grandmother and my grandfather were brother and sister.'

Sir James Oswald, above mentioned, father of Margaret Oswald, is described in *Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica* as follows:—

'Robert Oswald *m.* October 1642, Mary, *d.* of Robert Hamilton of Newhaven, sister of Sir Thomas Hamilton of Preston and Fingalton, a colonel, M.P., and Lord of the Articles. His son, Sir James Oswald, merchant in Edinburgh, Tacksman of Excise, and Receiver General of Taxes, bought Preston and Fingalton from his brother-in-law, Sir Wm. Hamilton in 1681.' 'Mar. 1st, Elizabeth, *d.* of Mr. George Gillespie, who *d.* 1681; 2ndly, 30 April 1682, Margaret, *d.* of Sir Thomas Hamilton of Preston and Fingalton, who *d.* 1699; 3rdly, a daughter of Sir John Gilmour. Sir James Oswald *d.* at Edinburgh 18 February 1701.'

An account is given of several sons and one granddaughter, Elizabeth Oswald, married to the Reverend James Lorimer, D.D., Minister of Mouswald in Dumfriesshire, and afterwards of Yarrow in Selkirkshire.

The mother of Margaret Oswald (Mrs. George Arnott) was Margaret Hamilton, daughter of Sir Thomas Hamilton of Preston. Margaret Oswald's name is in the Edinburgh

Register of Baptisms—1686, May 28, 'James Oswald of Fingalton, and Margaret Hamilton, a daughter: Witnesses, Sir William Hamilton of Preston, Sir Archibald Stivinson of Danffeter, Sir Allan Blare of Carberry, John Hare of Auld-cambus, Mr. MacKenzie of Carny, Advocat, Nichol Hardy, Writer to the Signet.' In those days there was little variety of names in families. Names commonly descended from father or mother for generations, as in the case of Margaret Hamilton, and her daughter Margaret Oswald, whose daughter was Margaret Oswald Arnott, whose brother John's daughter was Margaret Oswald Arnott (called after her great-grandmother) or Wright, and her daughter is Annie Oswald Arnott Wright.

The relationship with the Hamiltons of Preston opens up a wide and interesting connection which, however, cannot be followed here. But the late Rev. Walter Macleod, genealogist, gave me the following: 'Sir Alexander Gordon of Earlston, second Baronet, was son of Sir William Gordon of Earlston by his wife, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir John Hope of Craighall, ancestor of the Earls of Hopetoun. The said Sir Alexander Gordon married, on 1 November 1676, Janet, eldest daughter of Sir Thomas Hamilton of Preston, Baronet, and Sir James Oswald of Fingleton's second wife was Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Hamilton of Preston and Fingleton. Sir James Oswald's third wife was a daughter of Sir John Gilmour of Craigmillar. Thus, through Margaret Oswald, there is a connection with the families mentioned above.' Playfair says that Sir Alexander Gordon had four sons and two daughters. The second son, Archibald, was collector of Excise at Dumfries, and his son, Gilbert, purchased the estate of Halleaths in Annandale.

In Metcalfe's *History of Renfrewshire*, it is stated that Sir William Hamilton of Preston and Fingalton sold all his estates to his brother-in-law in 1681, and that what remained of the estate of Preston after the Revolution was,

owing to the failure of representatives of the Hamilton family to take the oath to the Revolution Sovereign, transferred to a nephew of Hamilton under a private arrangement for redemption should a Covenanted Sovereign come to the throne. It was for Sir James Oswald, or his son who shortly afterwards succeeded him as Laird, that Preston House was erected. The estate, however, being heavily burdened, the whole was disposed of early in the eighteenth century.

In Carlyle's *Topographical Dictionary of Scotland*, vol. ii., I find 'The Burgh Barony of Preston was sold in 1704 by Sir William Hamilton of Preston to Dr. James Oswald, who also purchased from him Fingalton, the family estate of the Hamiltons in the shire of Lanark.' [Fingalton is in Renfrewshire !]

I find this in Register of Marriages:—

'1688, May 9. James Oswald of Fingalton and Margaret Hamilton a son named James: Witnesses, William Morrison of Preston Grange, Doctor of Medicine, Sir Robert Coll, advocate, etc. The birth was on Waddensday the 25 of April, but the baptism this day by Mr. Robert Murray, Minister of Prestonpans.'

Returning to the Abdie Register, I find:—

'1706, April 4. George Arnot of Woodmylne younger had a child baptised called Janet.'

'1722, April 27. John Lesly of Lumquhat with Janet Arnot, daughter to Woodmilne younger, both in this paroch, being orderly proclaimed three several Sabbaths were married this day.'

'1723, August 21. John Lesly, son to John Lesly of Lumquhat, and Janet Arnott was this day baptised, who was born 14th of this month foredated.' This child became heir to the barony of Lindores, but died before succeeding to it. But his eldest son, John Leslie, succeeded and became the last Lord Lindores. The following curious memorandum

was given by Miss Elizabeth Leslie to my uncle, Dr. Archibald Arnott, H.E.I.C.S., son of John Arnott of Kirkconnel Hall:—

‘ 14. Hon. Sir John Leslie of Newton, the fourth son of Andrew, Earl of Rothes, and Janet Durie his third wife.

15. James Leslie of Lumquhat, his third son.

16. Captain John Leslie, his third son.

17. John Leslie of Lumquhat married Janet Arnott of Woodmyln. His only son

18. John Leslie of Lumquhat died in 1772 before succeeding to the barony. To which his eldest son

19. John Leslie of Lumquhat succeeded. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth Leslie, married Captain Thomas Hewan, 4th Dragoons. Her seventh daughter and twelfth child

20. was Mary Hewan, whose daughter,

21. Elizabeth Leslie, transmits this to her fifth cousin and best friend, Archibald Arnott, M.D., Surgeon, H.E.I.C.S., Bombay.’

I have a letter from Margaret Oswald or Arnott, to her son, George, at Hall of Kirkconnel, in which she refers to a visit from John Leslie of Lumquhat and his wife Janet, also an invitation to visit John Leslie at Lumquhat, also a letter from Lord Lindores to George Arnott, offering to get his son Archibald appointed to the Medical Department of the Army. This refers to the Archibald Arnott who attended the Emperor Napoleon at the close of his fatal illness at St. Helena.

The following from the *General Register of Sasines* show how the estate of Woodmylne finally passed out of the name and family of Arnott:—

In *General Register of Sasines*, vol. lxxxviii. fol. 20, 1705, October 16: ‘Sasine on contract of marriage between James Arnott, elder, of Woodmilne for himself, and as taking burden on him for George Arnott, younger of Woodmilne, his elder and lawful son, and the said George Arnott, with consent

of his said father, on the one part, and Mrs. Margaret Oswald, only lawful daughter to deceased Sir James Oswald of Fingleton, with consent of her curators, Sir James Young of Rosebank, Mr. Thomas Aikman, W.S., and Dr. George Oswald of Preston, her brother, on the other part, of date 22 December 1704; whereby in contemplation of said marriage between the said George and Margaret, the said James Arnott bound himself to infeft the said George, and the heirs male to be procreated by him of the said marriage, whilk failing, the heirs male to be procreated by any other marriage, which failing the eldest heir female of said present marriage, which failing the said George Arnott his nearest heirs and assignees whatsoever, in the lands of Woodmilne with the pertinents underwritten, viz. : the manor place and mains of Woodmilne, Milne thereof, the lands of Eastwood, Westwood, Weddersbie, half land called Freeland with the wood thereof, and lochs called Brackloch and Braidloch, *alias* called the Loch of Lindores, with fishings lying in the regality of Lindores, and shire of Fife: Reserving to the said James Arnott his life-rent furth of said lands and to Janet Balfour, Lady Woodmilne, spouse to the said James Arnott, her joyntyre provided to her furth thereof by her Contract of Marriage: Witnesses Rodger Oswald, Writer in Edinburgh, and brother of the said Mrs. Margaret' and others. Sasine on 25 August 1705. There is another deed of same date, 16 October 1705, vol. lxxxviii. fol. 24, in which Mrs. Margaret Oswald is infefted in life-rent in 'an annuity of 1200 merks,' to be uplifted furth of the lands of Woodmiln 'except the joynture lands provided to Janet Balfour, Lady Woodmilne and spouse to the said James Arnott.'

Soon afterwards the family became involved in financial embarrassments, for there are records of renunciation (*Particular Register of Sasines, Fife*, vol. xxii. fol. 284, 7 April 1725) of their marriage portions by Janet Balfour, daughter of Sir Michael Balfour of Denmyln and spouse of James

Arnott of Woodmilne, and by Margaret Oswald, daughter of the deceased Sir James Oswald and spouse of George Arnott, younger of Woodmylne. (See also vol. xxii. fol. 289, 1725, May 3, and 20 January 1725, *ibid.*, fol. 284.)

These latter transactions were for the purpose of enabling James Arnott and George Arnott to sell the estate of Woodmylne, which was then sold to Patrick Davidson, late Provost of Perth, for £37,086, 40s. Scots.

Thus the estate of Woodmylne in Fife passed out of the family of Arnott soon after the estate of Arnot in Kinross passed from the main line of the family in the time of Sir David Arnot, Baronet, of Arnot.

In this and the next two generations, indeed up to the present time, the family descended from Arnott of Woodmylne appear to have been in low water financially, and George Arnott, younger of Woodmylne, having wandered to Dumfriesshire and married Janet Knox, the daughter of William Knox and Sarah Irving of Kirkconnel, an account of some of his descendants will now be given.

CHAPTER VII

ARNOTT OF KIRKCONNEL HALL

WHEN the estate of Woodmylne had been sold, and the family of the Arnotts of Woodmylne had to migrate, George Arnott, son of George Arnott, younger of Woodmylne, and Margaret Oswald, daughter of Sir James Oswald of Fingleton and his wife Margaret Hamilton, appears to have wandered in search of fortune, and finally landed in Dumfriesshire, where he married Janet Knox, daughter of William Knox and Sarah Irving of Kirkconnel. Probably what may have induced his going to Dumfriesshire was that his relative, Elizabeth Oswald, daughter of George Oswald of Fingleton, had married the Rev. James Lorimer, D.D., minister of Mouswald in Dumfriesshire, and afterwards of Yarrow in Selkirkshire. This Elizabeth Oswald died 13 October 1752, and was buried at Mouswald. Her children, in addition to the name of Lorimer, took that of Oswald.

George Arnott and Janet Knox of Kirkconnel were married 22 March 1754. I recently bought from a dealer in Leytonstone a table made of pearwood, on the lower surface of which is attached a brass plate with the following inscription: 'A gift from Sir Thomas Gordon of Earlston to his relative George Arnott, Esq., on his marriage with Janet Knox of Kirkconnal Hall on the 22 March 1754.' This table must have been bought by the dealer at a sale of the effects of the widow of my cousin Archibald Arnott, eldest son of Dr. George Arnott of Cheltenham. She died at Leytonstone. The table was formerly in the possession of my uncle the above Dr. George Arnott.



KIRKCONNEL HALL.

The following inscriptions are on two stones in the old churchyard of Kirkconnel, in the demesne of Springkell, the property of Sir J. E. Johnson-Ferguson, Bart., of Springkell :—

On 'Through Stane,' *i.e.* flat stone :

Here lyes William Irving of Kirk
connel - who departed this life
August the 10 1706 aged 80
years

Here lyes - also - Harbert Irving
of Kirkconnel - who departed this
life - Febr. the 27 1709 aged 60
yeiars

Erected by - Janet Irving - relict
of Harbert - and Sarah - Irving
ther daughter.

Here lyes - Rosina - Knox - daughter
to William Knox - and the said
Sarah Irving of Kirkconnel - who
Departed this life - June - the - 24
1722 - aged 3 years.

Also their son - George - who - de-
parted - this - life - Apr. the 14th - 1727
aged 10 days.

Below this are carved the arms and motto of the Irvings.

In the same enclosure is an upright stone with the following inscription :—

IN MEMORY OF

Janet Knox only daughter of Sarah Irving
and spouse to George Arnott who
died the 22nd day of December 1796 aged
67 years.

This emblem may to all disclose
That beauty withers like a rose,
We live and die within an hour,
And quickly pass like any flower.

Also George Arnott of Kirkconnel Hall
husband of the above Janet Knox who
died there in May 1801 aged 80 years
And John Arnott their son who died
at Kirkconnel Hall the 17th April 1830
aged 61 years.

Also Margaret Oswald Arnott their
daughter who also died there the
28th of May 1840 aged 83 years.

Also Catherine Shortt relict of the above
John Arnott who died at Kirkconnel Hall
13 February 1873 aged 93 years.

On the back of this stone is the same coat of arms (the Irving) with the usual death's head, crossed bones, cherubs, etc.

The small property of Kirkconnel Hall, or Hall of Kirkconnel was what remained of the estates of the family of the Irvings of Kirkconnel. The late Mr. G. W. Irving of Corbridge-on-Tyne, who wrote about it in the *Proceedings of the Dumfries and Galloway Antiquarian Society*, said it was sometimes called the Hall of Ecclefechan. It was often called the Hall of Kirkconnel, and known commonly as 'The Ha.'

The heroine of the beautiful old ballad 'Fair Helen of

Kirkconnel' belonged to the Irvings of Kirkconnel. I always understood this was generally accepted in the district. It also seems to have been believed by Wordsworth in his poem on the subject, for he calls her Helen Irving.

The following is from Scott's *Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border* :—

FAIR HELEN

I wish I were where Helen lies,
Night and day on me she cries ;
O that I were where Helen lies,
On fair Kirkconnell Lee !

Curst be the heart that thought the thought,
And curst the hand that fired the shot,
When in my arms burd Helen dropt,
And died to succour me !

O think na ye my heart was sair
When my love dropped down and spak nae mair !
There did she swoon wi' meikle care,¹
On fair Kirkconnell Lee.

As I went down the water-side,
None but my foe to be my guide,
None but my foe to be my guide,
On fair Kirkconnell Lee ;

¹ The following most interesting letter has been kindly sent to me by Sir J. E. Johnson-Ferguson, Bart., of Springkell. It is a curious and romantic sequel to the ballad :—

‘SPRINGKELL,
ECCLEFECHAN, N.B., Dec. 13/16.

‘DEAR COL. ARNOTT,—My wife has handed me your letter of the 9th inst. As the information was given to me direct by Lord ——, I send you a note of it as nearly as I can recollect in the form in which he gave it to me, merely omitting the name.

‘“Lord —— told me that, when an Attaché at the British Embassy in Madrid, he had been seeking for information on a matter of personal interest to him. In his search, he had found it recorded in the Spanish Archives that a Scotsman of the name of Fleming was the first to enter the Alhambra when evacuated by the Moors, and that he hoisted the flag of Ferdinand and Isabella on the citadel of the Alhambra.”

‘As the story is that after Fleming had killed Bell he went to Spain to fight against the Moors, and remained there until their expulsion on the fall of Granada in 1487, it looks as if the note above refers to the same person, and confirms the truth of the story.—Yours truly,

J. E. JOHNSON-FERGUSON.’

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

I lighted down my sword to draw,
 I hacked him in pieces sma',
 I hacked him in pieces sma',
 For her sake that died for me.

O Helen fair beyond compare !
 I'll make a garland of thy hair,
 Shall bind my heart for ever mair,
 Until the day I die.

O that I were where Helen lies !
 Night and day on me she cries ;
 Out of my bed she bids me rise,
 Says, ' Haste and come to me !'

O Helen fair ! O Helen chaste !
 If I were with thee, I were blest,
 Where thou lies low, and takes thy rest,
 On fair Kirkconnell Lee.

I wish my grave were growing green,
 A winding-sheet drawn ower my een,
 And I in Helen's arms lying
 On fair Kirkconnell Lee.

I wish I were where Helen lies !
 Night and day on me she cries ;
 And I am weary of the skies
 For her sake that died for me.

The late Mr. G. W. Irving, in his paper above referred to, states that the old parish of Kirkconnel, joined to Kirkpatrick-Fleming in 1609, was in the possession of the Bells in the fifteenth century, but the owner forfeited his estates by participating in the Douglas Rebellion in 1451. Their tower, called Bell's Tower, was demolished in 1734. I find in Bleau's *Atlas*, published in 1654, there is no Bell's tower shown, while both the Kirkconnel Tower and Church are marked. Was Kirkconnel Tower the same as Bell's Tower ?

When the estate was forfeited by the Bells, Mr. Irving

says it passed into the hands of the Irvings, and from them passed to the Maxwells in or about 1609, and the Maxwells sold the estate of Springkell to Mr., now Sir Edward, Johnson-Ferguson, Bart., and Lady Johnson-Ferguson in or about 1894. The story of the Irvings has, however, been recently compiled by Colonel Irving of Bonshaw, and I shall not enter into it further than to refer to some records specially affecting the Kirkconnel family.

My cousin, Mrs. Collington, has a number of old family records which I had translated by the late Rev. Mr. MacLeod, genealogist, at the Register House. These are mostly parchment charters and writs referring to money transactions, loans, and bonds on lands, indicating a progressive lack of money, and impoverishment of the family. The oldest of these is dated 1492. Some of the lands referred to appear to have been of small extent. These documents cannot be quoted at length, but places mentioned are as follows: Ulcottis (variously spelled), Seidhill, Gaitland, £20 land of Kirkconnel with manor place; lands of Ekilfechane, Risphill, Quhytknow, Schaw, Wallastoun, Cleuchbrae called Coir-thatcrofts, Aikrig, otherwise Wodland, Aldbieleyis, Templelands, Blacklands, Corsrig, the Stank in parish of Dornock, Greenegaithous, Dirrips, Salter, Lauv, Plaine, Auldhill, Yetts, Dogslacks, Burnswark, Harknessland, Mains of the Hall of Ecclefechan, Paullsland, Howdales, Lawndyke.

Among the witnesses to the deeds are many Bells and Irvings, including Christopher Irving of Bonshaw, John Murray of Morethwat, Archibald Carruthers, Harbert Irvinge, Will Yrewein of Kirkconnel, Andrew Johnston (signed at Lochwood), James Johnston of Westra, Jaffray Irving of Robbgill, James Irving of Braes, Herbert Maxwell of Kilbane, James Armstrong in Woodhousleyis, Richard Graham in Cannabie, Francis Irving in Stapiltoun, John Cunningham, cousin of the Laird of Holmendis, William Carruthers in Kirkwood, John Irving of Whitehill, and others, names fairly

indicative of the people then in that district of the Borders. These documents appear to justify the statement of Mr. G. W. Irving of the extent of the land formerly held by the Irvings of Kirkconnel. Mr. Irving says they appear to have held the land from the river Sark and the Solway shore up to Burnswark Hill, including parts in Middlebie, and the eastern half of the parish of Ecclefechan, extending from the east side of Ecclefechan burn to the Westgill burn, while the Irvings of Gretna, Cove, Woodhouse, and Bonshaw and their kinsmen held the land up both sides of the Kirtle to Penner-saugh, Hoddom, Knockhill, the whole of the ancient parish of Luce and part of the ancient parish of Hoddom.

The Irvings 'of Kirkconnel' took that designation from the lands of Kirkconnel on the banks of the Kirtle, now forming part of the Springkell estate, and when they lost it they moved to the Hall of Ecclefechan or Hall of Kirkconnel, or Kirkconnel Hall. The name Springkell seems to have been brought by the Maxwells from a place of that name near Gretna.

Mr. G. W. Irving says that in the Roll of 1827 these lands appear divided among many owners, whose holdings are all described as 'part of Kirkconnel,' for instance, Dr. Archibald Arnott, Hall of Kirkconnel, part of Kirkconnel, and appear to have included the whole of the east side of the Ecclefechan burn from Cowthat to Cressfield and Graham's Hall.

All this coincides with the tradition of the former extent of the family property.

Mr. Irving describes the ruins of the old tower beside the modern building of Kirkconnel Hall. 'The part now standing is the north side, measuring 38 feet, part of the west side, measuring 13 feet, and part of the east side, about 13 feet. The south and remaining parts of the east and west walls are gone, and now covered by lawn, but I have no doubt by digging, the whole extent of the walls of this old tower might be ascertained. The existing walls are about 10 feet high,

and 5 feet thick, built of good, large blocked rubble of Brownmuir stone. There is a 6-inch plinth of the soft red sandstone of Corsehill and Kirkpatrick. The part of the north wall still standing is in good repair, and shows very good workmanship. The outer stones of the wall have been nearly all skinned off. There are signs in the interior that it had the usual vaulted chamber. There is an opening in through the wall to the north to let in light and air to the vaulted chamber and also for defensive purposes. The plinth is about 3 feet from the present surface of the ground on the north side, but in the interior where it has been levelled up for the lawn, it is only a few inches. . . . Very curiously, no notice is taken of this tower in any of the Gazetteers of Scotland, nor is it figured in the old Ordnance Survey. There is no mark or date on the tower to show when it was built, but it is precisely the same type as the other Border towers in the district.'

Mr. Irving goes on to describe the old dwelling-house or cottage, which appears to have been built about the beginning of the eighteenth century, but which I always heard replaced an older house, and that the old tower was used as a quarry. On one of its gables is a stone on which is cut the arms of the Irvings (a shield bearing three holly leaves). On the corresponding place at the other end is a bird, no doubt a falcon, the crest of William Knox. Over the door of this house is a lintel on which is cut in strong Roman letters :—

M.D.C.C. W. K. S. J. XXXV.

On a window, but wrong side up,

W. K. S. J. 1738

and on another window,

J. J. W. K. S. J. 1724

These are the initials of Janet Irving, wife of Harbert Irving of Kirkconnel, William Knox, and his wife Sarah Irving, daughter of Harbert and Janet Irving.

The modern residence of Kirkconnel Hall was built about 1830 by Dr. Archibald Arnott, who attended Napoleon in St. Helena. A large plain addition was made about 1870 by Surgeon-General F. S. Arnott, C.B., Honorary Surgeon to the Queen.

Mr. G. W. Irving in his paper mentions the 'Ha' Ghost.' (It was commonly called the 'Ha' Bogle') which haunted the place, and appeared when any member of the family was dying. It was commonly believed in, and said to be a woman.

George Arnot and Janet Knox had a large family, of whom several died in infancy. The eldest son, William, died at the age of eighteen. The eldest daughter, Margaret Oswald, lived to a good old age, and was buried in the old churchyard of Kirkconnel.

The second son, James, was lost at sea, or died in the West Indies on board the *Bella*, 'carrying 16 guns, 4 swivils, 4 cow-horns, forbye small arms'—these details are given in a letter to his father, dated 18 May 1779.

George, the third son, married Elizabeth Murray, by whom he had three sons: George, who died young; William, who emigrated to America, and of whom nothing is known; and Archibald, who practised Medicine in Liverpool, where he died unmarried. He was, I believe, Surgeon to the Northern Hospital there. There were three daughters, of whom one married John Easton in Ecclefechan, and had one son, who joined the Medical Profession, and emigrated to America, where he died without issue. There were also three daughters who died without issue.

The next son of George Arnot and Janet Knox, John, born 22 September 1768, lived and died at Hall of Kirkconnel, cultivating the small remains of the family property. He was, in 1806, a Lieutenant Commanding the Hoddom Division

of the Dumfries Battalion of Volunteer Infantry, raised when the whole country rushed to arms to repel a threatened invasion by Napoleon Bonaparte. The roll of the division or company is full of names which were still common in the district about sixty or seventy years ago, such as Farish, Scott, Beattie, Hunter, Roddick, Bell, Byres, Calvert, Carruthers, Gass, Garthwaite, Gillies, Graham, Johnston, Irving, Kennedy, Kirkpatrick, Kerr, Little, Minto, Muir, Wightman, Carlyle, Ewart, Jardine.

The above John Arnott, my grandfather, married Catherine Shortt, daughter, by his first wife, of Francis Shortt, of Courance Hill, Writer in Dumfries, and at one time Provost. Catherine Shortt's baptism is registered 14 April 1779, in Dumfries Register. Mr. Shortt, by his second wife, had a considerable family.

There is an account of her father in *Memorials of St. Michael's Churchyard, Dumfries*, M'Dowell, 1876, p. 89, too long to enter. On his tombstone is this inscription: 'Sacred to the memory of Francis Shortt, Esqre., born 11 September 1754, died 19 September 1829.' The names of two sons, Thomas and Andrew, are also cut upon the stone, the former of whom, a 'Physician to the Forces,' died on the 4th March 1845, and the latter, a Lieutenant in the 11th Regiment, N.I. Bombay, was killed in an engagement with the Arabs at the entrance to the Persian Gulf in November 1820, when only twenty years of age. Also the following: 'Major-General John Macourtie Shortt, third son of Francis, died at Folkestone, 9th February 1866, aged 63. And Flora Lucy, "the dearly loved wife" of Colonel A. Y. Shortt of H.M. Staff Corps, Bombay, died 27th August 1875, aged 32.' Three nephews of the above General Shortt were in the Bombay Army, namely Colonel Shortt, who was Political Agent at Bhuj in Cutch, Colonel George Shortt, who was Deputy Commissioner at Umbeyla, and Colonel Shortt, who was Superintendent of Police at Surat.

Leaving for the present John Arnott, I pass on to the youngest son of George Arnott and Janet Knox, Archibald, born 18 April 1772. Archibald entered the Medical profession, and I have a letter in my possession from the last Lord Lindores, dated Grey's House, near Maidenhead, Berks., addressed to 'George Arnott, Esq., Hall of Kirkconnel, near Ecclefechan, *via* Carlisle.' It appears that Lord Lindores, his relative, obtained for this son Archibald, an appointment in the Medical Department of the Army. 'Would yr youngest son like to be employed with the Army on the Continent, and be able to procure sufficient certificates of his abilities to attend the hospitals. If so I will not only use the freedom to write to Sir Wm. Erskine myself, but will do my utmost to furnish him with other recommendations.'

Dr. Archibald Arnott, on retirement from the Service, bought up the interest of his brother and sister in the small property of Kirkconnel Hall, and became sole proprietor. He had an interesting career. He studied Medicine in Edinburgh, and in 1795, April 4, was appointed Surgeon's Mate in the 11th Regiment of Dragoons, and on 24 December 1796 appointed Assistant Surgeon of the 11th Dragoons in England. In 1799 he became Surgeon of the 20th Regiment of Foot. He served in Holland, and was present at the storming of the entrenchments of Krabbendam, and at both the actions fought at Egmont-op-Zee. He also served in Minorca, Malta, Egypt, Naples, Sicily, and at Maida. He was present at the siege and capture of Alexandria in 1801, and at the battle of Maida in Calabria in 1806. He also served at Walcheren, in 1809, and afterwards throughout the Peninsular War. He entered Spain with Sir John Moore and returned to England by way of Corunna, and was present at the death and funeral of Sir John. For these services he received, late in life, long after he had retired from the Service, the Peninsular Medal, with ten clasps for Egypt, Maida, Vimiera, Corunna, Vittoria, Pyrenees, Nivelle, Orthes, Nive, and Toulouse. In 1818 Dr. Arnott



DR. ARCHIBALD ARNOTT

went with his regiment to the Island of St. Helena. In April 1821 he was called in to attend Napoleon Bonaparte in his last illness, and was with him when he died on 5 May 1821. On his death-bed Napoleon cut his initial, N., with a penknife, on a silver-gilt snuff-box, which he then presented to Dr. Arnott. He also by will left him the sum of 12,000 francs, and the British Government gave him £500. Dr. Arnott published, in 1822, a report on the last illness and death of the Emperor Napoleon and the autopsy on his body.

In 1822 Dr. Arnott went to Bombay, where he served till 1826. Shortly afterwards he retired from the Service and came to live at Kirkconnel Hall, when he built a new house to suit his requirements. His elder sister, Miss Margaret Oswald Arnott, and his brother John, with his wife and family, lived with him there.

Dr. Arnott, besides the snuff-box, had a locket containing some of Napoleon's hair, and a handkerchief which once belonged to Napoleon.

He was never married, and died on 6 July 1855, at the age of eighty-four, and was buried in the cemetery at Ecclefechan, where two of his nephews, Francis Shortt Arnott and George Arnott, who were much attached to him, were subsequently buried. The snuff-box, locket, and handkerchief of Napoleon were sold by Archibald Arnott, son of F. S. Arnott. They came into the possession of the Earl of Sheffield, by whose instructions they were put up for sale by auction by Messrs. Sotheby, Wilkinson & Hodge, 13 Wellington Street, Strand, London, on Monday, 18 June 1900. The snuff-box was purchased by Mr. Turnbull, W.S., 5 Charlotte Street, Edinburgh, for a client, for £140. The locket sold for £22, 10s. and the handkerchief for 18s. I bid up to £105 for the snuff-box, but could not go further. I had some correspondence about it.

A good deal has been written about the illness and death of Napoleon at St. Helena, and the diagnosis and treatment criticised. Dr. Arnott was a shrewd, careful, capable man,

who had a difficult part to play at St. Helena. The atmosphere of the place was full of intrigues and plots, and there was a constant suspicion of attempts to get Napoleon removed from St. Helena, either on the ground of illness, or by stratagem. And there was a feeling in official circles that illness was being feigned, or exaggerated, in the hope of effecting a change of residence—a change from St. Helena. The Governor, Sir Hudson Lowe, and Napoleon were on the worst possible terms, and Napoleon's attitude to him was disagreeable. It is no wonder that Napoleon and his suite felt their altered conditions, and that Napoleon, from ill-health and chagrin, felt and showed irritability and ill-temper, and gave opposition rather than help to those who wished to ameliorate his sufferings and distress. He did not like doctors or their examinations, and did not afford them that help which the physician ordinarily gets from his patient.

Besides all these conditions, which tended to prevent satisfactory examinations, and were likely to affect the first impressions regarding the illustrious patient, Napoleon was a very obese man, and, as the post-mortem examination showed, the part of the stomach affected with cancer was below and adherent to the liver, conditions making accurate examination and diagnosis difficult. One must also consider the state of medical knowledge at the time, and the recognised methods of treatment. Dr. Arnott came through a difficult ordeal with credit, and his management of the case, considering all the circumstances, was satisfactory, and his treatment in accordance with what were considered the proper methods of the time. There are various references to Dr. Arnott and his experiences at St. Helena in various publications, for example, from a Dunfermline newspaper :—

' Napoleon—Association with Fifeshire.

' Some years ago on the banks of the beautiful Loch of Lindores "broused a wee broun coo, gye toosy, and her cauf

sic like." They belonged to the Emperor Napoleon, and were on board his vessel when he surrendered to Captain Maitland of Lindores, in command of the *Bellerophon*, who sent them to his own fields in Fife. A few years later the Emperor, sick and an exile at St. Helena, refused any further to see his own physician. Distressed for the illustrious sufferer, Count Bertrand, after a while, again urged him to see some doctor. The Emperor replied, "If I ever do, it will be that doctor I saw attending you; he has the appearance of a man of honour and a gentleman." This was Dr. Arnott, an Army Surgeon then on the island. Tidings reached Dr. Arnott that he might possibly be sent for, and both the French and the English gave him to understand that every word between the Emperor and him must be directly reported to each of them. Dr. Arnott nobly replied, "If His Majesty does me the honour, I will do my best for him, but I will go out and in unfettered, and unquestioned." The extreme illness of the sufferer and Dr. Arnott's noble part prevailed; an instance and a happy one of that great trait of Napoleon—his discernment of character. In Dr. Arnott he gained not only a physician, but a true friend in the sad and solitary ending of his days. He died with his hand in that of the good physician.

'Napoleon, as he lay on his death-bed, had a valuable snuff-box brought to him, and with a dying hand and a last effort of expiring strength, engraved on its lid with a pen-knife the letter "N" and presented it to the doctor. He bequeathed to him 12,000 francs, and the British Government marked its approbation by a gift of £500.

'They had much intercourse together. The Emperor turned the conversation one time on the efforts people made to get a sight of him, adding half jocosely that perhaps Dr. Arnott rather enjoyed the chance. The Doctor, however, at once owned that he had seen His Majesty before, and was rapidly interrogated Where, when, and was he presented? It had been at Paris, at such and such a time, when Dr.

Arnott and one or two more were on a short pleasure tour. Dr. Arnott said frankly he had not been presented, being at the time in travelling dress, and their purses near ending, as well as their journey, besides, there seemed to be a cloud gathering, and so he thought it might be better to go home! "Ah," said the Emperor, and lightly grasping the doctor's arm, "a far-seeing Scot."

'Stretching eastwards on the south bank of the Loch of Lindores rises the hill of Woodmylne, and between it and the loch stand the ruins of the old residence of the Arnotts of Woodmylne, the home of Dr. Arnott's ancestors, cadets of Arnot of Arnot on the banks of Loch Leven. Dr. Arnott died at his maternally descended estate, "Fair Kirkconnel Lee" in 1855. He had no family, but among nephews were five physicians. These details are partly extracted from the Memoir by the French.'

I recollect a conversation with my grandmother about Napoleon's heart—it must be more than fifty-five years ago, but I noted it down. She said the heart was placed in a silver dish like a small tureen, and covered with another similar vessel, and that subsequently these were soldered together, and sent with the contained heart to Europe. Dr. Arnott, after the post-mortem examination, had charge of the heart, which at night he took into his bedroom. During the night 'the old doctor,' as he was familiarly called at home, was awakened by a rat meddling with these silver vessels, possibly by the noise caused by displacing the upper vessel. I think she said it was the noise caused by the upper vessel falling on the floor that awakened him, but I do *not* remember her saying, nor have I a note of it, that the rat had, as has been variously stated, actually touched the heart, indeed I think she said it had not. Dr. Arnott took the vessels and their contents in to his bed, but slept no more that night. The armourer-sergeant of the 20th Regiment of Foot soldered together the silver vessels in which the

heart of Napoleon was deposited, in presence of Dr. Arnott, on the following day.

The controversies about Napoleon at St. Helena are still lively, but any further discussion here is unnecessary. My cousin, Colonel N. Arnott, has a note of an interview with a Captain Winnefergen regarding a cast of the face of Napoleon, supposed to have been taken by Dr. Arnott after death, but of which Dr. Arnott disclaimed all knowledge.

In the Literary Supplement of the *Times*, there was recently published the diary of Andrew Darling, the upholsterer, who made the arrangements of the funeral of the fallen Emperor at St. Helena. The diary was discovered by M. E. Foulds, who is in medical charge of the troops in St. Helena. It contains the following: 'His heart and stomach, as I have already mentioned, was in a silver vase or tureen, having been part of his plate, with a cover to it, on which was his coat of arms with an eagle on the top, which unscrewed with a nut; this having been soldered on fast, and then the heart having been put into a tureen by Dr. Rutledge, in presence of Count Montholen, etc., etc., the top having been soldered on, and a hole having been made in the bottom of the vessel, the spirits was then poured in by Dr. Rutledge, and an old shilling soldered on the hole.'

He also refers to taking a death-mask, and says of the measurements for the coffin: 'The net size was as follows:—Length 5 feet 7 inches, only 18 inches barely across the shoulders, and scarcely 10 inches deep.'

Archibald Arnott brought from St. Helena a cutting of the willow growing beside the grave of Napoleon, which he planted in the garden at Kirkconnel Hall, and which is still there.

Inscription in Ecclefechan cemetery: 'Sacred to the Memory of Archibald Arnott, Esq., Kirkconnel Hall, born 18th April 1772, died 6th July, 1855.

'Dr. Arnott was for many years surgeon of the 20th Foot,

and served in Egypt at Maida, Walcheren, throughout the Peninsular War, and in India.

‘ At St. Helena he was the medical attendant of Napoleon Bonaparte, whose esteem he won and whose last moments he soothed.

‘ The remainder of his most useful and exemplary life he spent in the retirement of his native place, honoured and beloved by all who knew him.’

Returning to the family of John Arnott and Catherine Shortt—there were six sons and two daughters. Five of the sons, following the example of their uncle, Dr. Archibald Arnott, studied medicine, and one daughter married a doctor.

1. The eldest son, Archibald, studied medicine in Edinburgh, and entered the service of the Honourable East India Company, in the Bombay Medical Department. He served in the Bombay Horse Artillery and 22nd N.I. On 28 July 1840, he married, in St. Paul’s Church at Cheltenham, Mary Ann, daughter of John Lowden, who was for many years in business in Charlestown, U.S.A.

Archibald Arnott, M.D., died on 6 May 1846, of cholera, when on march from Mhow to Baroda, and a mural monument was erected to his memory by the officers of the 22nd N.I., in the church at Baroda.

He had three children :—

(1) Annie Catherine, born 14 March 1842, died at Bath, 13 February 1896.

(2) John Lowden, died in infancy.

(3) Napoleon, born 9 March 1844, joined the Royal Engineers in 1865, passing out of Woolwich second on the list. He served in India in the P.W.D., and Military Works Dept., and from 1896 to 1899 was Director-General of Military Works in India, with the rank of Major-General. He retired in March 1899.

He married his cousin, Mary Isabella, daughter of Surgeon-



COLONEL NAPOLEON ARNOTT
R.E.



LT.-COL. KENNETH H. L. ARNOTT
M.C., D.S.O.

General Alexander Wright, and his wife, Margaret Oswald Arnott, daughter of John Arnott of Kirkconnel Hall.

Colonel Napoleon Arnott has issue :—

i. Amy Margaret, born 29 August 1879.

ii. Helen Mary Leoni, born 5 September 1884.

iii. Kenneth Hugh Lowden Arnott, born 13 September 1886. He was, at the beginning of the great war against Germany, Captain and Adjutant in the East Lancashire Regiment, and was in 1917 promoted to the temporary rank of Lieutenant-Colonel, and placed in command of the 7th Battalion King's Shropshire L.I. He was dangerously wounded at Fromelles on 9 May 1915, slightly wounded near Arras, 23 April 1917, and severely wounded near Bullecourt on 23 December 1917. He was awarded the Military Cross and Distinguished Service Order, also the 1914 star, and was several times mentioned in despatches.¹

2. The second son of John Arnott of Kirkconnel Hall was Francis Shortt Arnott, who became M.D., C.B., Surgeon-General, Bombay Medical Department, and Honorary Surgeon to the Queen.

Under his uncle's will he succeeded to the property of Kirkconnel Hall, and built the new part.

He studied at Edinburgh University and took his degree of Doctor of Medicine.

He entered the Honourable East India Company's Service in the Bombay Medical Department in the year 1829. He served with the Bombay Fusiliers in the Panjaub Campaign, including the siege and storming of Multan, the battles of Chillianwalla and Gujerat, and the pursuit and surrender of the Sikh Army. He also served as Superintending Surgeon of the

¹ With much regret I record that, since writing the above, news has come that Lieut.-Colonel Arnott was killed in action in France on 30 May 1918.

As soon as possible, after recovery from his third severe wound, he returned to France to resume command of his regiment, which under his command had attained a high standard of efficiency, and about a fortnight later gave up his life for his country.

Central India Field Force under Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Lord Strathnairn) throughout the whole of that arduous and successful campaign, and was awarded the Companionship of the Order of the Bath, and made Honorary Surgeon to the Queen. He retired in February 1869, and died 16 October 1879, aged seventy-four, at Kirkconnel Hall, and was buried in Ecclefechan cemetery, where there is a tombstone to his memory.

A silver medal—'The Arnot Medal'—awarded yearly, was founded in his honour, when he retired, in the Grand Medical College, Bombay.

He married Ann, daughter of John Gabourel of St. Heliers, Jersey, by whom he had issue :—

- (1) Catherine, born 6 September 1858.
- (2) Archibald, born 8 January 1860.
- (3) Harriet Arnott, born 20 December 1860.
- (4) Annie, born 16 January 1862, died 25 April 1888.
- (5) Francis Gabourel, born 13 July 1863, died at Mhow, 7 November 1863.

His daughter Catherine studied medicine and took her degree of M.D. She and her sister, Mrs. Collington, are now proprietors of Kirkconnel Hall.

His son Archibald served for a few years as lieutenant in the Royal Scots Regiment, and married Louisa Jane Moore Morgan, daughter of Captain Richard Spread Morgan, of Bridstoun, Co. Cork, and Lady Louisa Moore, daughter of Stephen, third Earl of Mount Cashel. He has issue : one son, Frank Pierce Stephen Moore Arnott, born 1890, and one daughter, Emily Marjorie Oswald.

Harriet married her cousin, Dr. Francis Arnott Collington, son of General Collington, Royal Artillery, and has issue :—

- (1) Annie Frances Arnott, born 27 December 1896.
- (2) Margaret Oswald Arnott, 14 February 1896.
- (3) Wheler Anderson Arnott, 4 March 1898.
- (4) Amice Gabourel Arnott, 21 December 1903.

3. The third son of John Arnott and Catherine Shortt, George Arnott, M.D., studied at Edinburgh, entered the Medical profession, and practised at Ruthin in North Wales, at Lancaster, and afterwards at Cheltenham, where he had an excellent practice. He married Jane, daughter of the Rev. James Jones, vicar of Llandfair, Denbigh. His eldest son, Archibald, was for some time in the 55th Regiment, and afterwards in the Royal Fusiliers and the Royal Canadian Regiment. He married, first, Caroline, daughter of the Honble. Mr. Jones, of Montreal, and left two daughters. He was also married a second time. He died in 1898. He left no male issue. John Lovell, the third son, graduated as M.D. in Edinburgh, and gained the Gold Medal for Chemistry, but died a few years after graduation, sincerely mourned by all who knew him. The youngest son, Francis Shortt, joined the 39th Regiment at Bermuda, but was invalided, and died in 1868. All the other children died young. Dr. George Arnott, after retiring from practice in Cheltenham, lived for some time at Milkbank, near Lockerbie, and, after the death of his brother, at Kirkconnel Hall, where he died, 15 May 1883, aged seventy-six years. He was much attached to the Ha' and Ecclefechan, and spent a considerable sum in improving the village. The Ecclefechan burn used to run down the centre of the village, and was the place where household rubbish was thrown. It was spanned by two high-arched bridges, one at the upper end of the village, and the other lower down, while still farther down it was closed over for some distance. In 1875, as stated in an inscription on an iron plate on the parapet of the bridge—' 209 feet of the burn below this spot was arched over by Dr. George Arnott at his own expense.' This was a great improvement.

4. Robert Richardson Arnott, M.D., the fourth son, became a surgeon in the navy, served in the *Spitfire* and other ships, and died of yellow fever in the West Indies, unmarried.

5. My father, John Arnott, the fifth son, also adopted the

Medical profession, studied and graduated in Edinburgh, and entered the Honourable East India Company's Service in the Bengal Medical Department. He was born at Kirkconnel Hall, Ecclefechan, 19 May 1813, and died at Debrooghur, Upper Assam, on 30 June 1845. He was surgeon to the Political Agency North-Eastern Frontier, to which he was appointed in 1839, 'the year in which the Kampti and Singphoe tribes rebelled and killed the Political Agent, Colonel White, and many of our people.' In South Leith Church, 'within the Vestibule, is a mural tablet commemorating Lieutenant-Colonel Adam White, Political Agent in Upper Assam, who fell during a night attack of the Kampti tribes in Upper Assam on the 28 January 1839.'

Dr Arnott was so popular with the people of the newly annexed country of Muttuck, that they brought their children to him to be vaccinated, 'at that time a very unusual victory over native prejudice.' 'Volunteering to visit a sick officer at the outpost of Saikwa, in the height of the rains, a distance of several days' journey by boat, he caught a jungle fever, "which soon terminated the career of this highly useful and very zealous officer."'

Inscription on tomb in Debrooghur, Assam—'Sacred to the memory of John Arnott, M.D., Honble. Company's Service, who died at Debrooghur, 30th June 1845, aged 33 years.

'This monument was erected by the Brother Officers and other friends of deceased in Assam as a tribute to the Memory of a kind and attentive physician, and a worthy and upright man.'

He married Mary Anne, daughter of James Richardson, banker in Edinburgh, a relative, for her grandfather was brother of the wife of Francis Shortt of Courance Hill, whose daughter Catherine married John Arnott of Kirkconnel. James Richardson had one brother William, who adopted the Medical profession, and became Colonial Surgeon in New South Wales, where he had a successful career. His daughter

Frances married Edward Henry Pember, Q.C., and their son Francis William married the Honourable Margaret Bowen, daughter of the Rt. Honourable Lord Davey of Fernhurst. Her sister married General Sir William Gatacre, K.C.B.

The father of James and William Richardson, married Jane, daughter of the Rev. William Wright, minister of New Abbey, my great-great-grandfather. A brother of hers was a surgeon in the army, and had several daughters, one of whom married a son of Johnstone of Cowhill, and brother of Admiral Johnstone. Another married a Mr. Lovett, and another a Mr. Taylor, and the youngest married Mr. Monies, of Netherwood.

In *Scots Magazine*, 1810, October 29, there is this :—

‘At New Abbey Manse, A. C. Johnston, Esq., Merchant, London, son of George Johnston, Esq., of Cowhill, to Miss Cecilia Ann Wright, granddaughter of the Rev. William Wright, Minister of New Abbey.’

The Rev. William Wright was presented to the charge of the parish of New Abbey at a time when there was a very strong feeling against patronage in the Church, a law re-establishing patronage having been passed not long before. In the *Dumfries and Galloway Courier*, 1911, is an account of the induction of the Rev. Mr. Woodburn to New Abbey Parish, and at the induction dinner, the chairman told a story about the induction of the Rev. William Wright in much the same words as it had been told to me by the late Rev. Dr. Wilson, minister of New Abbey. The people, not from any personal feeling, determined to resist by force his induction, even the women turning out with their broomsticks. It was therefore necessary to get an escort of soldiers from Dumfries to clear away opposition. Mr. Wright became so popular that the people said ‘It took a regiment of soldiers to induct him, and now, if he wanted to leave, they would have to bring a regiment of soldiers to take him away.’

Dr. Wilson also told me another story of a man who wanted

to have his child baptized, but did not want the patronage minister to perform the ceremony, and so told his wife he was going to the manse to 'lift his lines,' and that he would take the child to the minister of the neighbouring parish to be baptized. He went off to the manse one day on this errand, but, to his surprise, Mr. Wright treated him with much courtesy, and asked him to go in and have a cup of tea while they talked it over. He stayed a long time, and when he got home his wife said, 'Well, John, where are the lines?' to which he answered, 'They are where they are always going to be, at the New Abbey Manse, and no one but Mr. Wright shall baptize my child.'

Mr. Wright lived to a great age, and was found dead at his bedside in the attitude of prayer.

Inscription on stone in New Abbey Churchyard:—
'Sacred to the Memory of the Revd. William Wright, who died Decr. 9, 1819, in the 87th year of his age, and 51st of his Ministry.'

John Arnott, M.D., and Mary Anne Richardson, his wife, had three children. The eldest son John served some years in the Indian Army, and then emigrated to Australia, where he died, and left one daughter, Florence.

The second child, Mary Anne, married Thomas Longmuir, banker in Calcutta, who died on 8 September 1912, in St. Andrews. When he retired from India, he purchased the estate of Denork, near St. Andrews, which he subsequently sold to Mr. Younger of Alloa, who at the same time bought the Mount Melville estate.

Thomas Longmuir and Mary Anne Arnott, his wife, had issue:—

(1) James Arnott, born in Calcutta 1 October 1868, married in 1895 Bessie Hilda, daughter of Colonel Sparkes, of the Bengal Staff Corps, and 38th Regiment, and has two sons, Arthur Arnott, born 10 November 1904, and Cecil Thomas, born 11 September 1907.

(2) Margaret Wright, 25 September 1871.

(3) Ethel Mary, born 18 May 1874.

(4) Catherine Comyn, born 14 August 1877. Married, 30 July 1915, George Henry Lindsay Simson, and has issue.

(5) Thomas Frank, born 29 December 1878, married Dorothy Irene Buckeridge.

(6) John Ramsay, born 3 October 1882.

(7) Hilda Constance Arnott, born 9 April 1885. Married at St. Andrews Parish Church, May 1915, Leonard Moncrieff, Surgeon, Royal Navy, and has issue.

The third child of John and Mary Anne Arnott is the editor of this book, Brigade Surgeon Lieutenant-Colonel James Arnott, M.D., born at Debrooghur, 4 January 1845. He followed his father's profession, entered the Indian Medical Service in 1867, and retired in 1898. He served in the campaign in Abyssinia in 1867-68, having been posted to the Abyssinian Field Force as an Assistant Field Surgeon on reporting his arrival in Bombay. Nearly all his service was in the Civil Department as a Professor in the Grand Medical College, as Physician or Surgeon in the Bombay Hospitals, as a Fellow and Examiner of the University of Bombay, and Syndic and Dean of the Medical Faculty, and various other duties. In 1878 he was medical member of the committee for selecting and preparing transports for the expedition to Malta. In 1879 he was selected for duty in Afghanistan as Principal Medical Officer of the Bombay Brigade, and Surgeon of the 19th Bombay N.I. He served throughout the defence of Kandahar, in addition to his other duties, as Staff Surgeon, as Sanitary Officer in Kandahar during the siege, at the sortie against the fortified village of Deh Khoja and the battle of Kandahar, being twice mentioned in despatches, and recommended for promotion. In 1896 he was selected for a pension for distinguished service.

He married, on 29 October 1885, at Bombay, Isabella Louisa, daughter of Robert Taylor, Esq., and has issue:—

(1) Allan Maxwell Arnott, Captain, 4th Gurkha Rifles, born 3 October 1886, married 11 July 1915, Doris, eldest daughter of Colonel Arthur Barton, Deputy Commissioner Rawal Pindi, and has issue one daughter, Elspeth Lilian. He is at present on service in Mesopotamia.

(2) Margaret Richardson Arnott, born 9 October 1889, married, 6 September 1917, to Captain Donald B. Sinclair, Royal Scots (T. F.), and Writer to the Signet.

(3) Mary Anne Richardson Hope Arnott, born 19 October 1890, married 10 July 1915, Lieutenant-Commander Guy Percival Bowles, Royal Navy, and has issue one daughter, Ruth Margaret Campbell Bowles.

(4) Jean Fergusson Arnott, born 7 December 1893.

(5) Elspeth Ferrier Arnott, born at Bombay, 21 October 1896, died at Elie, in Fife, 26 April 1907.

(6) Robert Louis Irving Arnott, born 10 March 1899, 2nd Lieutenant Queen Victoria's Own Corps of Guides, Frontier Force, at present on field service in Palestine.¹

6. The sixth son of John Arnott of Kirkconnel Hall and Catherine Shortt was Andrew, who followed a mercantile career, married Elizabeth, sister of Mrs. George Arnott and daughter of the Rev. James Jones, vicar of Llandfair, Denbigh, and died without issue in Canada in 1884.

There were also two daughters :—

7. Janet Knox Arnott, who died young in 1842 in Bombay, where she had gone to reside with her brother.

8. Margaret Oswald Arnott, who married Alexander Wright, Surgeon, H.E.I.C.S., who became Inspector-General Bombay Medical Department. He served in the First Afghan War, and in Scind and Afghanistan, with the 25th Bombay N.I., and was present at the battles of Meeanee and Hyderabad, in the Persian War of 1856-57, and in the Mutiny, and also in the war in Burma. He died at Hollycot, Lasswade, in 1881.

¹ My dear son, Robert Louis Irving Arnott, was killed in action in Palestine on 19th September 1918.—J. A.



LT.-COL. JAMES ARNOTT



CAPTAIN ALLAN M. ARNOTT



SECOND LT. ROBERT L. J. ARNOTT

He had issue :—

(1) Alexander, his eldest son, served in the 45th Sherwood Foresters, and retired with the rank of Major. He served in the Abyssinian Campaign, and was present at the assault and capture of Magdala, and release of the prisoners. He married Miss Edith Gisborne of Allartree Hall, Derbyshire. He died *s.p.*

(2) Catherine Marion, born 1848, died in London, 1870.

(3) Mary Isabella, born 1850, married her cousin Napoleon Arnott, now Colonel, Royal Engineers.

(4) The second son, born 19 January 1851, is Brigadier-General Archibald John Arnott Wright, C.B. He was gazetted Ensign 30th (now East Lancashire) Regiment, 22 October 1870, and served in it till 31 October 1902. He was Instructor of Musketry 1877-79; Adjutant, 1879-80; Station Staff Officer, 1st Class, Bengal, 1881-83; D.A.A.G. and Chief Instructor, School of Musketry, India, 1883-88. Served in Chitral Campaign with East Lancashire Regiment as second in command, 1895. Medal with clasp. Commanded the regiment, 19 March 1899 to 31 October 1902. In command through whole of South African War. Has Queen's and King's Medals and five clasps. Twice mentioned in despatches, and appointed C.B. Subsequently held various appointments, including command of West Riding Division, and services specially retained under Royal Warrant two years over age limit. Retired, but was during the great war recalled to duty, and proceeded to France as Area Commandant 6th Army Corps, in which appointment he is now serving. Married Emily Morton Young, daughter of Colonel H. Young, Indian Army, and has issue :—

i. Madeline Edith Margaret, who married Commander A. H. Walker, R.N., and has issue one son, Archibald Henry.

ii. Olive Winifred Arnott, married Lieutenant-Colonel W. Traill, East Lancashire Regiment, at present G.S.O.

1/3rd Division in France, and has issue twin girls, Brenda Winifred and Olive Janet.

iii. Joan Niel Arnott.

(5) Margaret Ann Jane, born 1855, died at Cheltenham, 1857.

(6 and 7) Oswald Arnott and James Stewart (twins), born 1857, died 1858.

(8) Janet Frances, married, first, to Major (afterwards Colonel) Ayrton Pullan, Indian Army, and has issue, Henry Alexander Seaton Pullan, and Ayrton George Popplewell Pullan; and, secondly, married Colonel Alfred Keene, R.A., C.M.G., D.S.O.¹ Ayrton G. P. Pullan is in the I.C.S., and a Sessions Judge.

(9) Edith Margaret, unmarried.

(10) Annie Oswald Arnott Wright, unmarried.

This finishes the account of the Woodmylne branch of the family of Arnott, descended from Sir John Arnott of Berswick.

¹ I regret to have to record that both Colonel Keene and Janet Frances Wright, his wife, have died since the above was written.

CHAPTER VIII

ARNOT OF LOCHRIG IN AYRSHIRE

THIS account of the Arnots of Lochrig is compiled mainly from Robertson's *Ayrshire Families* (Constable & Co., 1823), from Public Records, and from Riddell's MS.

The family sprang in the fourteenth century from John Arnot of Lochrig, who was second son of David Arnot of that ilk, commonly called David the Devil, who lived about 1360. But there are some Arnots in Ayrshire, mentioned at an earlier date, whom I am not able to identify. In *Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries of Scotland* (vol. xlvi. 1911-12, pp. 27, 29, 38) there is a statement that in or about the year 1280 Sir Gilchrist Mure of Rowallan gave the two Fenwicks, Fenwick Ross and Fenwick Waster to Edward Arnot. These afterwards belonged to the Lochrig estate. Feudal and pecuniary obligations were wont to be discharged at religious places. The two Fenwicks were gifted to Edward Arnot 'for yearlie payment of ane paire of gloves at St Laurences Chapell, and of ane paire of spurs at St Michael's Chapell embleames of Reddie Service.' (*History of the House of Rowallan*, p. 53; notices from *Records of Dysart*, p. 29.)

In a paper in the charter chest of the burgh of Irvine, 1417 A.D., there is an account of a cause 'betwixt that Royall Burgh and William Faunce or Fraunces of Stane, respecting the right to a piece of muir ground, which was decided in favour of the town by Robert, Duke of Albany, Governor the Kingdom, in consequence of a verdict given by a jury of fifteen, chiefly country gentlemen, called together for this inquest on the subject. These were John de Camera (?) de Gadgerth, John

Locarde de le Bar, Robert Roos de Tarbart, John de Arnot de Lochrig, Robert de Fergushill de Eodem, Henry de Conyng-ham, John Boyle de Caleburn, Alexander Frazer de Knock, Finlay de Monfode de Eodem, John de Langmuir de Eodem, John Homel, Gilbert Spere, John Gibbonieson (or Gibbounson), William Dobyynsoun, and Adam Lachlan.' Robertson notes that as John Arnot de Lochrig is fourth on the roll of this inquest, and from the rank he appears to have held, it is probable that the property had been some time in the family.

In *Exchequer Rolls* in 1454, Henry Arnot had sasine of Lochrig, and in 1475 Edward Arnot had sasine of Lochrig, and Edward Arnot is mentioned in *Muniments of the Burgh of Irvine*, vol. i. p. 28, as admitted to the privileges of the burgh. Also a William Arnot in 1665.

In 1497 (*Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries*) Arnot of Lochrig gave Wattis Fenwick to Robert Muir. 'It is clear that the Arnots resided at Fenwick for many years after the gift, or whatever it was.' In Timothy Pont's *Cunningham Topographized*, p. 18, it is said that Lochridge Wester belongs to Arnot, Laird thereof. This pamphlet is said to have been used in formation of Blaeu's *Atlas*.

In *Registrum Secreti Sigilli Regum Scotorum*, on 3 July 1502, there is an interdict to Edward Arnot of Lochrig to prevent him injuring (alienating) lands, from Andrew Arnot, son and heir of Edward, and 13 November 1505, reference to Andrew Arnot 'sone and heir' of the late Edward, and also 'are' of the late Henry Arnot of Lochrig, his 'grandschir.' Again, there is a precept of seisin from the Crown, dated 11 May 1505, in favour of Andrew Arnot of Lochrig as heir to Henry Arnot, his father (probably an error for grandfather).

In the *Diocesan Register of Glasgow*, 1507, Alexander Arnot (along with Coningham of Cragans) appointed a procurator and 'actornitos.'

I do not know who the first Edward Arnot in 1280 was, and the others are also imperfectly known.

The Riddell MS. does not solve these difficulties, and says, 'We can say nothing of the immediate descendants of John Arnot of Lochrig,' but Henry may be conjectured to be his grandson, and he was followed by his son Edward and his grandson Andrew.

Hugo Arnot gives the following: 'John Arnot of Lochrig was younger son to David Arnot of that Ilk, and brother of Sir Henrie, whose daughter being married to the Lord Kilmaurs, he attended her to the west, and, settling himself there beside her, purchased Lochrig, which was an estate of good value before that the Laird of Robertland upon a gift of Precognition seased upon the one-half thereof.'

Some Arnots may also have accompanied 'the daughter of the Laird of Arnot,' who married Neil Cunningham in the twelfth century. Did John Arnot of Lochrig buy the estate from a previous laird of the name of Arnot? Andrew Arnot, above mentioned, was succeeded by Robert Arnot, who, in 1556, obtained a charter of the lands of Lochrig from Mary Queen of Scots. There are other deeds in which the names of Robert Arnot, elder, and Robert Arnot, younger, are associated; another son Andrew is also mentioned.

Robert Arnot, younger of Lochrig, appears to have predeceased his father, who was succeeded by his second son Andrew.

In *Register of Great Seal*, 22 November 1554, there is a charter to Robert Arnot of Lochrig and Andrew his son.

Also, Andrew was served heir of Robert Arnot of Lochrig in the 5 merkland o.e. of Rosfynnick and Wattis Fynick with a share of the common muir of Rowallan, which seems to indicate that the transaction of 1497, noted above, was more likely a feu and not a gift of sale. This is referred to by Riddell, but the date he gives is illegible by me.

Andrew appears also as a witness to a charter by Lord Boyd to Thomas and Margaret Crawford of the lands of Gifford land and others, dated 21 November 1577.

There is also a reference, *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 9 April 1548, to Joneta Arnot, wife of Adam Dunlop of Halpland in Cunyngam.

In the Douglas *Baronetage* it is stated that A. Arnot of Lochrig married Elizabeth, third daughter of John Crawford of Crawfordland, by Margaret Blair, daughter of John Blair of that ilk, who died in 1583.

Andrew Arnot of Lochrig had a son Andrew, who married Margaret Cunyngham of the Corsehill family, as appears from a charter of the lands of Lochrig, 'concessit et pro bono servito de novo dedit,' granted by King James VI. on 15 July 1602, 'to Andrew, son and heir to Andrew Arnot of Lochrig, and to Margaret Cunyngham, his spouse, of the lands of Lochrig and other lands within written.' Andrew Arnot obtained, in 1616, a tack of the teinds of Lochrig, for the space of his own life, the life of his two next heirs, and for five nineteen years thereafter, from John Archbishop of St. Andrews, Commendator of the abbacy of Kilwinning. This tack is curious, and purposes to grant the tack 'Because Andrew Arnot and his predecessors are and haiff been kyndlie tacksesmen and possessoures of these teyndes for many and dyverss yeiris bygone.' Also in *Commissariat of Glasgow*, vol. vii. (Scot. Record Soc.), Margaret Cunyngham, spouse of Andrew Arnot of Lochrig, is mentioned 7 May 1616.

He is on the list of those concerned in the slaughter of Hew, fourth Earl of Eglinton, in 1586. There was a long-standing variance between James, Earl of Glencairn, and his friends (among whom was Andrew Arnot, younger of Lochrig) and Hew, Earl of Eglinton, and Robert, Lord Semple, and their friends, therefore these people were charged to appear before the Council (*Reg. Privy Council*, vol. viii. 1607-10, p. 138).

In *Register of Apprentices* of Edinburgh, I find William Arnot, son of Andrew Arnot of Lochrig, with Alexander Gibsone, bower, 20 July 1614; another son of Arnot of Lochrig with Richard Smyth, (?) wright, 16 June 1617; and a Robert Arnot, son of Andrew Arnot of Lochrig, with

Thomas Cranston, tailor, 20 May 1619. Apparently the younger sons of lairds, and even of lords, had to seek their fortune as they best could, and commonly in occupations which in the present day are not thought good enough for sons of gentlemen.

Andrew was succeeded by Alexander, his son, who, in a charter dated 29 May 1623, was served heir to Andrew Arnot, his father, on a precept of Chancery. See also a retour dated 3 May 1623, 'Alexander Arnot, heir of Andrew Arnot, his father, of the £5 land o.e. of Lochrig and 5 merk land o.e. of Feynnykross dominio de Rowallan.' [There was a second son, David, mentioned 15 October 1605 (*Commissariot of Glasgow*, vol. vii. p. 23).]

In *Laing Charters*, No. 2100, Alexander Arnot of Lochrig is a witness to a charter in 1632. 'He was succeeded by his son Alexander, who, on 10 August 1637, was served heir to the lands of Lochrig (Riddell) and the £5 land o.e. of Fynnykross dominio de Rowallan.'

He married Jean Sempill, daughter of William Sempill of Fulwood (by Jean, daughter of Sir Patrick Houstoun), the most ancient cadet of the Sempill family. Their contract of marriage; witnessed by Cunningham of Corsehill, William Sempill, elder, and John Sempill, younger, of Fulwood, is dated February 1639. He died before 1647, and left two infant sons, Alexander and Andrew.

'He was succeeded by the eldest, Alexander Arnot, whose long minority is attested in many papers relating the transactions of his curators.' On 16 June 1657 he was retoured heir to his father, 'Alexander Arnot, in the £5 land o.e. of Lochrig, and 5 merk land of Finikross.'

He married Janet Arnot, daughter of Sir Michael Arnot, Bt., of that ilk, in Fife. Janet Arnot was, in 1666, infest in Manor Place of Fenwick, Ayrshire. He had by her two sons, and three daughters.

'The younger brother, Andrew Arnot, distinguished him-

self among the brave men who took up arms in defence of civil and religious liberty.'

Captain Arnot, brother of the Laird of Lochrig, is honourably mentioned in the account of the battle of Pentland Hills, 28 November 1666. When the Covenanters were surprised by Dalziel's Dragoons he did not wait for the attack, but led on his men against General Drummond, and succeeded in repulsing him though at the head of a select squadron. He was taken prisoner, tried on 4 December following, condemned and executed. He was buried in Greyfriars Churchyard in Edinburgh, except his head, which was exposed over the Water Yett, and his right arm, which was exposed at Lanark.

In 1689 his name is included in the list of those sufferers whose sentence of forfeiture in the preceding reigns was revoked, and their families restored to their rights.

Justiciary Records, vol. i. (Scot. Hist. Soc., vol. 48), p. 182 : 'The said Captain Andrew Arnot did confess that he did join with the Rebellious partie in the West at Air, and came along with them in their march ; . . . did accept the command of one of their troops . . . came to Lanark and took the Covenant with them there . . . went along with them to Bathgate, Colington, and Pentland, was at the late fight in arms with his sword drawn.'

Kirkton (p. 48) in *The Pentland Rising* by Robert Louis Stevenson : 'None of them would save their life by taking the declaration and renouncing the Covenant, though it was offered to them. . . . But never men died in Scotland so much lamented by the people, not only specators, but those in the country.'

Justiciary Records, vol. i., 1661-69 (Scot. Hist. Soc., vol. 48), p. 28. The Pentland Rising, more strictly the Galloway Rising, which met its end and disfusion amidst the Pentland Hills. They marched through the counties of Ayr and Lanark, the Covenant being solemnly renewed at Lanark.

The first trial, that of Captain Arnot and nine others, took place before the Lord Justice-Clerk.

Mackenzie and Lockhart were engaged for the defence. They tried to break down the relevancy of the indictment, and, secondly, argued that as they were treated by the King's General as an enemy, and offered quarter if they laid down their arms, such quarter offered and accepted formed a bar to subsequent proceeding. But they were executed.

Sir John Hume of Renton was Justice-Clerk. There were tried Captain Andrew Arnot, brother of the Laird of Lochridge, Major John McCulloch, Gavin Hamilton in Mauldslie, John Gordon in Knockbreck. (Gordon and his brother are described by Wodrow as youths of strong piety, and good learning), Crystall Strang, tenant in Kilbryd, Robert Gordon, brother of John Gordon of Knockbreck, John Parker Wake (Walker) in Kilbride parochen, John Ross in Mauchline, James Hamilton, John Shiells in Titwood. Pursuer, Sir John Nisbet of Dirlton, Knight, His Majestie's Advocate. Procurators in Defence, Sir George Lockhart, Sir George Mackenzie.

They were sentenced to be hanged on Friday, 7 December, at the Mercat Cross of Edinburgh, and their heads and right arms to be cut off and disposed upon as the Lords in His Majestie's Privy Council shall think fit.

Register of Privy Council, vol. ii., New Series, 1615-69, 6 December 1666: 'The Lordes of His Majestie's Privy Councill ordaines that the heads of the persons underwritten be cut off and affixt at the places following, viz. :—Major McCulloch, Gordon of Knockbreck and his brother, at Kirkcudbright, Parker, Gavin Hamilton, James Hamiltoun, John Rosse, and Shiells at Kilmarnock, and Captain Arnot's head at the Watergate.' A similar order about right arms to be cut off and sent to the magistrates of Lanark, which they ordain them to affix upon the public ports of that town 'being the place where they took the Covenant.' All their lands and

heritages, goods and gear to be forfeit and escheat to His Majestie's use.

'The armes of all the ten because they hade with uplifted hands, renewed the Covenant at Lanark to be sent to the people of that town.'

'Arnott, Captain Andrew, West Country man, executed December 7, 1666.'

'Arnott, Captain Andrew, his widow, Janet Davidson, 3 March, 1673.' (*Burials in Greyfriars*, 1658-1700.)

'The Pentland Rising caused considerable alarm. The College of Justice formed itself into a foot-company, and the Lyon-King was charged to supply them with 120 muskets and 60 pickaxes' (*Reg. Privy Council*, Introduction).

'To return to Alexander Arnot of Lochrig, elder brother of Captain Andrew Arnot, the Covenanter.—In a deed dated 1696, with the consent of his wife, Janet Arnot, and of Alexander, his eldest son, he disposed of the lands of Rosefennick and others, to Robert Burns of Kirkhill. He at the same time sold the farms of Mosside and Mosshead in the parish of Fenwick, to Wilson, afterwards of Haghouse.'

'From these sales it appears that the property had originally been more extensive, and there is reason to believe that lands had been alienated at a still earlier period.'

'Alexander Arnot died in 1714. His eldest son died on the Continent about the same time, and the property devolved on the second son, James Arnot, an officer in the Foot Guards, who died unmarried in London in 1728, and was succeeded by his sister, Anna Arnot, who also died unmarried in 1745, as did also his second sister Catherine.'

'Isabella, the youngest sister, married Mr. John Galt in 1723, and had an only child, Jean Galt Arnot, who in 1741 was married to Matthew Stewart of Newton.'

The Stewarts of Newton were descended from the family of Stewart of Blackhall. (See Crawford's *Renfrewshire*, ed. 1818, p. 37). Of this marriage there were three sons, Alex-

ander, Matthew, and Archibald, and four daughters, who survived their parents. Of the daughters Ann, the eldest, married the Rev. Dr. Taylor, Principal of the University of Glasgow. Matthew Stewart died in 1764, and was succeeded by his son Alexander Arnot Stewart, a lieutenant in the Scots Greys, who sold his paternal property of Newton and died unmarried in December 1769. He was succeeded by his brother, Matthew Arnot Stewart of Lochridge, a lieutenant in the 56th Foot, who married Mary, only child of John Brown of Gabrochhills, by whom he had issue a son Matthew, and a daughter Eliza. He died 8 January 1796, and was succeeded by his son Matthew Arnot Stewart, a cornet in the 2nd Dragoon Guards.

‘Lochridge was sold by Matthew Arnot Stewart, the last direct representative of the family, in 1830, to David Provan, Surgeon, H.E.I.C.S. A new mansionhouse was erected by David Provan, junior.’

‘The house of Lochridge (1823) is a goodly old mansion, still in excellent repair, and possesses considerable accommodation. It has the initials of the founder, Alexander Arnott, 1636, on the front. It is well sheltered, and stands on a rising ground about one mile south of the village of Stewarton.’

‘On a large polished flag in the front wall of the house there are two shields engraved. On the one side is a chevron betwixt three stars, apparently for Arnot, on the other a chevron cheque with a bugle in base, and for a crest two doves cooing, probably for Sempill. The stone being considerably weather-worn, the respective tinctures cannot now be discerned. Crest is now a lion’s head erased. Motto—“Spero meliora.”’

Mr. D. MacRitchie writes :—‘I don’t remember if you have any reference to Burns’s letter to John Arnot of Dalquhatswood. I have just been reading it in Gribbel’s facsimile of the Glenriddell MSS. In this collection Burns prefaces the letter by some explanatory remarks, beginning thus: “The

following was to one of the most accomplished of the sons of men that I ever met with—John Arnot of Dalquhatswood in Ayrshire—alas! had he been equally prudent!” Burns heads the letter thus—“To John Arnot of Dalquatswood, Esquire, enclosing a subscription-bill for my first edition which was printed at Kilmarnock.” The letter is said to have been written in April 1786, although Burns places it “about the latter end of 1785.” Much of the letter is too broad for printing—indeed it is not a remarkable or very interesting letter.

John Arnot, Esq., Dalquatswood was one of the subscribers of the Edinburgh Edition (1787) of Burns's *Poems*.

CHAPTER IX

BALCORMO ARNOTS

(*From Hugo Arnot's MS. Genealogy.*)

WE now go on to the Arnots of Balcormo, descended from Peter Arnot, second son of Robert of Woodmylne, who was killed at Flodden, and Helen Abercrombie. I follow Hugo Arnot's genealogical history of the family of Arnot.

'Having,' he says, 'deduced the descent of the House of Arnot of Arnot, from the earliest vestiges of that family to its extinction by the death and dispersion of Sir John Arnot's children in the present century, and by the dissipating of the estates, first of Arnot and then of Abbotshall, I now trace the pedigree of Arnot of Balcormo, which appears to be the chief of this name, and is the undoubted chief of the Abercrombies (a name not less ancient and honourable), being heir of line and representative of Abercrombie of that ilk. The family of Abercrombie is probably coeval with the practice in Scotland of taking surnames from lands. It appears from the Rubbish Records that John de Abercrombie of that ilk in the county of Fife, A.D. 1418 (*Gen. Reg. King James I.*, lib. 2, No. 31) was heritable proprietor of the lordships of Abercromby, and that the lands of Balcormo were a part of that lordship. John de Abercromby disposed, in that year, the lands of Balcormo to his son James, and the heirs of his body, whom failing, to the said John and his heirs whatever. The lands of Balcormo, however, remained united with those of Abercromby till the year 1493. Whether James succeeded to the lands of Abercromby, or whether he died without issue, or whether Thomas was his son and successor, I am uncertain ;

but Thomas de Abercromby was proprietor of Abercromby and one of the Lords of Session, A.D. 1457 (Nisbet's *Heraldry*, vol. ii. p. 130; Sibbald's *History of Fife*, p. 89). He had a son Thomas, his successor, and a daughter Margaret, who was married to Sir Thomas Maule of Panmure. To Thomas, his son, Sir Robert Abercromby succeeded. He was one of the Barons in Parliament who sat on an Assize upon the trial of Robert, Lord Lyle, the 18th March 1481, for high treason in holding correspondence with James, Earl of Douglas, and the English, in which Lord Lyle was acquitted (Nisbet, vol. ii., Appendix, p. 272; *Law Tracts*, p. 441; Douglas, *Peerage*, p. 543). Sir Robert Abercromby or Abercromby, as it is now spelled, had two sons . . . his heir and successor in the lands of Abercromby, in whose descendants that estate remained till the year 1649, when it was sold by Thomas Abercromby to Sir James Sandilands, and William Abercromby of Balcormo. To William, his father, Sir Robert, gave the lands of Balcormo, A.D. 1493 (*Carta penes me*, 20 October 1493, *Gen. Reg. King James IV.*, lib. 13, Nos. 38, 107) "out of his fatherly love, and for good services performed." As the issue of Sir Robert's eldest son is extinct, Arnot of Balcormo becomes the heir of line and representative of William, the Chief of the Abercrombies. As for Abercromby of Birkenbogg's pretensions to the Chieftainship, the account of their family given by themselves renders it absurd (Nisbet, vol. ii. Appendix, p. 130), for by this account it appears that the family of Birkenbogg sprung from that of Abercromby near an hundred and eighty years prior to the family of Balcormo.

' William Abercromby of Balcormo was married to Janet Scrymgeour, by whom he had an only daughter, Helen, who was served heir to her father on the 11th July 1537.

' Robert Arnot of Woodmill, third son of John Arnot of Arnot (*Carta penes me* in Archives de Balcormo, 20 January 1506; Ditto, 11 July 1537, 6 June 1549, 16 August 1593, 19 June 1596; *Gen. Reg. Queen Mary*, bk. 30, No. 381;

King James VI., lib. 41, No. 70, *Carta penes Joannes Lindsay de Wormiston, 22nd Martii 1630*), having got an assignation from the Abbot and convent of Cambus Kenneth of the gift made by King James 4th, to them, of the ward and marriage of the lands of Balcormo, his second son, Peter Arnot, married Helen Abercromby, by whom he acquired that estate. Their son, Peter Arnot, got a charter from Queen Mary of the lands of Balcormo, dated 6 June 1549. He married Helen Trail, daughter of — Trail of Blebo, by whom he had the following children: Robert, his successor, James, Peter, and Elizabeth (Inventory of Testament dative of Umql. John Arnott, May 1648, *penes* John Lindsay of Wormiston).'

In *Particular Register of Sasines, Fife, 1604*, the following other sons of Peter Arnot of Balcormo and Helen Trail are mentioned—1604, May 31. (a) Henry Arnot, ninth lawful son of Peter Arnot of Balcormo. (b) James Arnot, goldsmith, indweller in Danskyn (Dantzic ?), fifth lawful son. (c) William Arnot, goldsmith, indweller in Danskin (Dantzic ?), fourth lawful son, also Thomas, Steven, and George.

'Elizabeth, daughter of Peter Arnot was first married to David Lentrain of New Grange, to whom it is certain she bore a daughter, Elizabeth, A.D. 1611. Elizabeth Arnot was afterwards married to Patrick Lindsay of Wormiston. She died 18 June 1648 in her seventy-sixth year.

'Her daughter, Elizabeth Lentrain, was married to John Lindsay, younger of Wormiston, and of this marriage that family is descended. She died 30 September 1687. Peter Arnot of Balcormo died in a very advanced age in 1625, and Helen Trail in 1615. They both lie interred in the inner churchyard of St. Andrews.'

The above-mentioned Patrick Lindsay, of Kilquhis, son of Norman Lindsay, third son of John, fifth Lord Lindsay of the Byres, purchased the lands of Wormiston near Crail in 1621. George, fourth child of John Lindsay of Wolmerston, by Elizabeth, daughter of David Lentrain, married Eupham,

daughter of John Arnot, commissary clerk of St. Andrews, and relict of Martin, second son of James Corstorphine of Balcaithly.

‘Robert Arnot, the son and successor of Peter, was married, A.D. 1593, to Sarah Kyninmonth, daughter of Patrick Kyninmonth of ——. By the contract of marriage the lands of Balcormo were disposed to Robert Arnott and his heirs male, whom failing, to his heirs whatsoever. The cautioners in the contract were Robert Arnot of Woodmill, and John Arnott, portioner of Restalrig, afterwards created Sir John Arnott of Berswick, Treasurer Depute of Scotland, and Lord Provost of Edinburgh, on the part of Peter Arnot, and Andrew Wood of Largo and James Wood of Landbetham on the part of Patrick Kyninmonth. James Arnot, Peter’s second (? fifth son) son appears to have been a jeweller in St. Andrews, and to have left great wealth to his son John, Commissary and Town Clerk of St. Andrews (Inventory of testament dative of Umql. John Arnot *penes* John Lindsay of Wormiston). His picture, as those of Robert Arnot of Balcormo and Elizabeth Lentrain their niece, are still to be seen in the house of Wormiston.’

James Arnot, jeweller in St. Andrews, just referred to, appears to be the same James Arnot who was an indweller in Dantzig.

‘Jhone Arnott, Commissar Clerk, and Annas Wod, dochter of Arthour Wod, were married and had issue :—

‘1. Elspeth, relict of Symon ———, merchant in St. Andrews, and afterwards second wife of David Balfour of Nydie.

‘2. Eupham, married to George Lindsay, as stated above, and

‘3. A son Robert, as stated in Inquisition General, 15 May 1633, and there may have been another son John.¹

¹ On 9 September 1909, when living at Elie, I went to Kileonquhar House (the Earl of Lindsay’s), where I saw a portrait of Elizabeth Lentrain. It is in an old frame of black and gold, background black, the picture of a young but fully grown-up person, fair reddish hair, blue eyes, fair complexion, moderately good-looking, small features, plump face, in a very large black, soft hat, looks like a cavalier’s hat, with no trimming

‘ Robert Arnot was succeeded by his eldest son, John, who, in the year 1624, married Lilius, daughter of — Spens of Lathallan, by whom he had John, his heir and successor, Alexander, Robert, and James, and two daughters, Helen and Catherine (*Carta penes me*, 15 June 1624. Bond John Arnot, etc., to Thomas Spens, 8 August 1656. *Carta penes me*, 16 February 1663. Disposition, Helen and Catherine Arnot to Alexander Arnot, 1664. Charge to enter heir, 28 November 1662).

‘ John the eldest son married Marion Lucklaw, daughter of Simon Lucklaw, Portioner of Newton of Rires. About this period the small estate of Balcormo was drowned in debt, insomuch that upon the death of John Arnot, David Wallace in Baldutho obtained a decree of adjudication of these lands against Simon Arnot, John’s eldest son, for a debt of 10,296 pounds Scots of principal, and 514 pounds of interest. The estate was also burdened with many other debts. (*Carta penes me*, 15 June 1624.) In virtue of the adjudication David Wallace got a charter from the Crown of the lands of Balcormo, dated 16 February 1663. The estate, however, was but a very short time out of the family, for no sooner had David Wallace made up titles to the land than they were purchased back from him by Alexander Arnot, merchant in Conigsberg, second son of John Arnot, elder of Balcormo, and he was infeft in them on 15 March 1664. (Sasine in favour of Alexander Arnot, dated 15 March 1664.)

‘ Robert Arnott, third son of John Arnot, elder, was also a merchant in Conigsberg. He purchased the lands of East Rhind in Perthshire (*Gen. Reg. King Charles II.*, lib. 64, No. 298; Letter by John Arnott, junior, to Alexander Arnot, 14 September 1655.) He bore the arms of Balcormo with this differ-

on it, neck and shoulders covered with a sort of muslin fichu edged with lace and fastened by a brooch. The black hat makes the figure look like a man, but the face is feminine, and on the back of the picture it is marked—Elizabeth Lentrain—so Lady Lindsay told me. The other pictures referred to by Hugo Arnot, viz., of Robert Arnot of Balcormo, and John Arnot are not at Kilconquhar House.

ence, that the bordure was charged with eight crescents. The family is now extinct.'

[Robert Arnot of Easter Rhind was a Commissioner of Supply for Perthshire in 1690 (*Acts of the Scottish Parliament*, vol. x.). He had a son Robert, and a second son William (Grant's *Register of Testaments*).

In the year 1703 David Moncrieff acquired the lands of Easter Rhynd from Robert Arnot, and Margaret Moncrieff, his spouse, the price being £14,000 Scots (*House of Moncrieff*, p. 96).

In Balfour Paul's *Ordinary of Arms* the arms of Arnot of East Rhynd are given in 1672-77 as follows:—'Argent, a chevron sable between three mullets gules, within a bordure indented of the second, charged with eight crescents of the first.]

'Helen, the eldest daughter of John Arnot, elder, was married to James Spens, Portioner of Letham.

'John Arnot, junior, and Marion Lucklaw had two sons: Simon, from whom the estate was adjudged, who died unmarried, and John, the representative of the family, who succeeded his uncle, and a daughter, Lilius, who was married to Walter Brabener, merchant in Largo.

'John Arnot of Balcormo succeeded Alexander, his uncle, in the year 1676. He was remarkable for personal courage, accompanied with great bodily strength. To these qualities he owed an escape from assassination. A violent quarrel happened between him and Sir Alexander Anstruther of Newark, who afterwards died in Newgate, a man notorious for his villanies. Sir Alexander simulating a reconciliation with him, invited him to dine at the house of Newark to seal their friendship. He accepted the invitation, but when he sat down to dinner was somewhat surprised that, excepting servants, not a soul appeared but Sir Alexander and himself. After dinner his own servant, contriving to get access to him, told him that the house was surrounded by a number of Sir Alexander's dependants from the town of St. Monans, and that

a resolution had been formed to murder him. He immediately bolted the room door where they sat, lifted up Sir Alexander, and, carrying him to the window, which he opened, declared to the rabble he would broil their master over his own fire if they did not withdraw and allow his servant and horses access to him, and make way for his leaving the place without interruption. They withdrew accordingly, and he got away without further disturbance.

‘ He married Isobel, daughter of Captain David Brown, whose tomb is to be seen in the west wall of the churchyard of Easter Wemyss, having these letters on both sides of it—
C. D. B. 1659.

‘ John Arnot had many children, most of whom, including his eldest son John, were cut off by fevers about the nineteenth year of their age. His son and successor, Hugo, was born on the 28th August 1680, and his daughter Helen was married to, first, James Arbuthnot, shipmaster in Leith, to whom she bore one daughter, who died unmarried. She was afterwards married to Patrick Hay, shipmaster in Leith, to whom she bore a daughter, Christian, who was married to John Jamieson, merchant there, and had issue. This lady, of rare and exemplary merit, died the 31st October 1783.

‘ John Arnot of Balcormo married, secondly, a Norwegian lady, by whom he had no children. He died at her Castle of Brenig in the parish of Edanger in the county of Brasper and kingdom of Norway, A.D. 1721.

‘ Dr. Hugo Arnot of Balcormo, on the 28th August 1704, married Christian, eldest daughter and co-heiress of James Cook, merchant in Pittenweem, by his wife Anne, daughter of Captain John Aitchison of Pittenweem. By her he had the following children: John, born 1 September 1705, died 9 May 1706. John Arnot, Doctor of Medicine, born 13 February 1707, died unmarried 21 April 1752. James, born 9 August 1708, died 3 May 1709. Isobel, born 23 July 1709, died 18 March 1711, and Christian, born 13 December 1710,

who survived her father. Christian Cook died 12 January 1712. He afterwards married Christian Jossy on 1 August 1722. By her he had one daughter Jean, born 1 October 1723, who died 16 January 1741. Christian Jossy died within five hours after the birth of her daughter. Dr. Hugo Arnot of Balcormo, my dear and worthy grandfather, died 29 June 1768, in the eighty-eighth year of his age, and was interred in the family burial-place in Carnbee Church on the 4th July. Christian Arnot, daughter and heiress of Dr. Arnot, was married to Duncan Pollock, merchant in Leith, in autumn 1745. By him she had one son, Hugo, born 19 December (new style) 1749. Duncan Pollock, in the fifty-second year of his age, died at Balcormo, much regretted, on 29 June 1765. On 4 July, conform to his own directions, he was buried in Pittenween churchyard.

‘Christian Arnot on 10 July 1770 executed an entail of the lands of Balcormo in favour of herself in liferent, and of Hugo Arnot, her only son, in fee, and the heirs male or female of his body, which failing, to Walter Goodsir, son of Dr. David Goodsir, physician in Leven, by Liliass Brabener, eldest daughter of Walter Brabener, writer in Largo, by Jean Law, daughter of James Law, and niece of the celebrated John Law of Lauriston, author of the Mississippi Scheme, and Financier General of France, which Walter Brabener was son of Walter Brabener, merchant in Largo, by Liliass Arnot, daughter of John Arnot (1664) junior of Balcormo, and Marian Lucklaw; whom failing, to Andrew Goodsir, Dr. Goodsir’s second son; whom failing, to Captain Andrew Jamieson of the 24th Regiment, eldest son of John Jamieson, merchant in Leith, by Christian Hay, only child of Patrick Hay, shipmaster in Leith, and Helen Arnot, daughter of John Arnot of Balcormo; whom failing, to John Jamieson, Junior, merchant in Leith, his second son; whom failing, to Dr. Robert Jamieson, physician in Jamaica, his third son; whom also failing, to Lieutenant Henry Jamieson of the 81st Regiment, and to their heirs male

or female respectively. Christian Arnot of Balcormo died 5 December 1773, and was buried in Carnbee churchyard the 9th.

‘Walter Goodsir died at Madras in August 1772, where he cultivated the medical profession successfully. Andrew Goodsir, mate of the *Princess Royal*, East Indiaman, died on his passage home from Bencoolen, 27 October 1780. They were both of them promising young men in prosperous lines of life.

‘Hugo Arnot of Balcormo, advocate, on 8 July 1770, married Margaret Bennet, daughter of William Bennet, Officer of Excise, by Margaret MacDuff, daughter of James MacDuff of Turfachie. By her he had the following children :—

Christian, born 3 April 1771.

Hugo, born 30 July 1772, died 26 August.

Hugo Robert, born 18 July 1773, died 1838.

Margaret, born 12 September 1774.

John, born 30 November 1776, died abroad.

Lilias, born 22 September 1779.

Laurence, born 12 March 1781.

Jean, born 21 March 1784, died young.

Bennet, a daughter, born 6 May 1786, died young.

‘Hugo was a literary genius. He wrote an essay on *Nothing*, a *History of Edinburgh*, which was published in quarto 1779, and a collection and abridgement of celebrated criminal trials, from 1536 to 1784. Also a quarto, with historical and critical remarks, published in 1785. As he could not agree with the booksellers for the purchase of the property of this last work he published it at his own expense, and by the assistance of his friends procured a numerous and respectable list of subscribers. Though of a very frail constitution of body, a meagre make, and irascible disposition, he loved conviviality and good cheer. He died of the asthma accompanied with the dropsy, after a lingering illness, on Monday, 20 November 1786, in his house in St. Andrew’s Meuse, Edinburgh, and was buried in the churchyard of South Leith on the Saturday thereafter

[in a piece of ground presented to him before his death by the Magistrates of his native town’].

[There are many stories about Hugo Arnot, who seems to have been a well-known character in Edinburgh, and he was often caricatured, his tall, very thin figure lending itself to caricature.]

[In the *Book of Edinburgh Anecdote* are several stories. The Honourable Henry Erskine is said to have found him eating a speldrin, and said to him, ‘You are very like your meat.’ ‘The Edinburgh populace called a house which for some time stood solitary on Moutrie’s Hill, afterwards Bunker’s Hill, where is now the Register House, “Hugo Arnot,” because the length was out of all proportion to the breadth.’]

[‘Once he was consulted in order that he might help in some shady transaction. “What do you suppose me to be?” said he to the client: “A lawyer and advocate,” stammered the other. “Oh, I thought you took me for a scoundrel,” sneered Arnot, as he showed the proposed client to the door.’]

[Among caricatures is one, in jest of his rather penurious habits, showing him giving a halfpenny to a beggar; another shows him with Lord Kames, a short but equally spare figure, and is called ‘Two Shadows in Conversation.’]

[On another occasion Hugo and Erskine, discussing the Deity pardoning sins of the flesh, when Erskine impromptued: ‘I’ve searched the whole Scriptures, and Texts I find none extending God’s mercy to *skin and bone*.’]

Hugo Robert Arnot of Balcormo succeeded his father, Hugo, in the year 1786. He was destined for the Scottish Bar, and studied at St. Andrews, but he left that pursuit for the Army, and obtained a commission as ensign in the 1st Battalion Grenadier Guards, commanded by General Adam Gordon (Lord A. Gordon) in October 1792, his captaincy also in the same regiment (William, Duke of Gloucester’s), in 1801, and his admission to the Royal Company of Archers in 1776. He exchanged into the 1st Royals, and again into the 83rd



HUGO ARNOT OF BALCORMO AND LORD KAIMES

Foot. He served at the Cape under Sir David Baird, and saw service also in the West Indies. He was called Robert after Mr. Mathew Robert Arnot of Wakefield, but dropped his second name in later life. Hugo Arnot was of handsome presence, bright and witty, ready at repartee, something of a versifier, and much liked in Society. He married, first, Margaret Syston, by whom he had a son, Hugo, and two daughters, Margaret and Mary; secondly, Marianne Murray, by whom he had a son, Charles Edward, and a daughter, Marianne Agnes, who succeeded to the estate, and died unmarried. Major Hugo Arnot died in 1838, aged sixty-five years.

[On the death of Miss Marianne Agnes Arnot, who had succeeded her father in the estate of Balcormo, it appears to have descended by entail to a gentleman in America, Mr. W. D. Reid, who probably has taken the name of Arnot.]

[Mr. Hugo Reid, nephew of Hugo Arnot, advocate, writes about Balcormo :—

‘I visited it last on 1 August 1865, and saw the following, which I here record—

‘At the head of the staircase, the family arms, dated 1709—very handsome, in some kind of carved work. In a lower room a stone with family arms sculptured on it. The following portraits in an upper room : Robertus Arnot de Balcormo, 1605, æt. 40. Another, anno 1636, probably John, son of Robert. Dr. Hugo Arnot in one piece with his grandson. Hugo Arnot, about 10 to 12 years of age, date probably 1760. Christian Arnot (or Pollock) of Balcormo. Captain Duncan Pollock, her husband. Major Laurence Arnot. Bust of Hugo Arnot of Balcormo. Bust of Charles Arnot. Picture of Balcormo. Christian Arnot’s tapestry in old-fashioned frame. Inscription above front door : 15 I. A. I. B. 88. 17 H. A. 21.’
Note.—1721 is the date of Dr. Hugo Arnot’s succeeding to the property. The other entries stand for John Arnot and Isabella Brown.]

Some of the portraits were later with Miss Arnot at

21 Sherbourne Place, Leamington. The house of Balcormo was apparently altered some years ago. It is now a one-storied house, and on the lintel over the entrance door the date 1872 has been added between the 16 I. A. I. B. 88 and the 17 H. A. 21. The stone with the arms is on the outer wall on one side of the doorway. On the other side of the door, there is a stone with ^{17 D. 26} H. A. cut on it.

[Of the younger sons and daughters of Hugo Arnot of Balcormo, advocate, and Margaret Bennet his wife, John, the second son, is believed to have engaged in a duel, and to have fled to the Continent. He died unmarried so far as is known.]

[Laurence, son of Hugo Arnot, entered the Army, and served in Spain under Wellington. The following is an extract from the *Morning Post* of 16 October 1813, relating to this officer :—

‘Died at Vittoria in Spain, on the 27th August, of his wounds in the battle of the 28th July, Major Laurence Arnot, of the 92nd Line, and 12th Portuguese, youngest son of the late Hugo Arnot, Esq., of Balcormo. In him his country lost an officer of the most distinguished gallantry, and his friends have to lament a man of the most sterling and unassuming worth. Although he was still suffering from severe wounds in the breast, the arm, and the neck, which, in the opinion of the medical board, disabled him from further service, his characteristic intrepidity carried him again into the field, where he received a fatal wound at the head of the 12th Portuguese, which regiment also behaved so gallantly under his command at the battle of Salamanca that he received public thanks for his conduct.’

[My cousin, Colonel N. Arnott, writes : ‘Christian, the eldest daughter, married Peter Reid, M.D., physician in Edinburgh, who through his mother, Elizabeth Boswell, was the representative of the elder line of the Boswells of Balmuto. To their son Hugo Reid, and their daughter Miss Margaret



MAJOR LAURENCE ARNOT
OF BANCORMO

Boswell Reid, whose friendship I enjoyed many years ago, I am indebted for much of the information I have collected about the Arnots, especially for copies of Hugo Arnot's *Genealogical History* of the family and for extracts of the old MSS. referred to therein. Another son, Dr. David Boswell Reid, was the introducer of the new ventilating system in the Houses of Parliament, and St. George's Hall, Liverpool. Most of the descendants of Christian Arnot and Dr. Peter Reid are in America.']

Margaret, the second daughter of Hugo Arnot, married Samuel Tyler, Esq., a gentleman of position and wealth, and has left descendants.

Lilias, the third daughter, married Asbury Dickens, an attaché of the U.S. Consulate. He returned to his estate in Virginia, and occupied the post of Chief Secretary to the Senate, which his eldest son had after him, but lost, together with the estate, by espousing the Confederate cause in the Civil War. His son Randolph —, distinguished himself while in command of the Marine Corps on the U.S.S. *Oregon* in the Cuban War. A daughter of Lilias Arnot and Mr. Dickens married Commodore Macaulay of the U.S. Navy.

Balfour Paul's *Ordinary of Arms*:—Arnot of Balcormo: Argent, a chevron sable between three mullets gules, within a bordure indented of the second.

CHAPTER X

BALBERTON ARNOTS

THIS family is descended from John Arnot of that ilk, who had twin sons, of whom the second was Walter Arnot of Balberton.

Easter and Wester Balberton are described in old books as 'the twa Balbritons.' They were long associated with the estates of Tyrie, Wodfield, and Seyfield. The Arnots of Balberton were tenants of the estate for many years, holding their title from the Earl of Morton. Walter Arnot of Balberton married Janet Forret (see Balfour-Paul's *Scots Peerage*) and had issue a son, William Arnot of Balberton, who married Matilda Johnston, and had issue two daughters and co-heiresses, Elizabeth and Helen (see charter from James, Earl of Morton, to William Arnot and his wife, Matilda Johnston, of 19 January 1498, also *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 6 May 1531).

1. Elizabeth, married, first, to Richard Broun of Fordell, brother to George, Bishop of Dunkeld, who got with her the mansion-house and half of the lands of Balberton. In *Browns of Fordell* it is stated that Richard Broun of Fordell, in the parish of Arngask, married Elizabeth, elder daughter and co-heir of William Arnot of Balberton in the parish of Kinghorn, County of Fife, by Matilda Johnston, his wife, and granddaughter of Walter Arnot of Balberton, second son of John Arnot of that ilk, 'head of an ancient family seated in the lands from which it took its surname in the parishes of Portmock and Leslie from the middle of the twelfth century.' There is a charter by George, Bishop of Dunkeld, to his brother, Richard Brown, and his wife Elizabeth Arnot.

Elizabeth Arnot of Balberton married, secondly, Sir Robert Colville of Hiltoun, and from this marriage are descended the Lords Colvill both of Culross and Ochiltree. Their son, Sir James Colville of Ochiltree, afterwards of East Wemyss, 'founded a chaplaincy on behalf of the late Robert Colville of Ochiltree, his father, the late Elizabeth Arnot, his mother, and the late Robert Colville, Margaret Logan, Walter Arnot, and Janet Forret, doubtless his grandparents on both sides.' (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 19 March 1527.) Robert Colville of Hiltoun was appointed Director of Chancery, 17 June 1488. He had a charter, 13 March 1503-4, to himself and wife of the lands of Hiltoun in Clackmannan, which had belonged to his father, and on which both had bestowed much expense, and on 14 February 1504-5 he received the lands of Cleish in Fife. In 1509 he received the half of the lands of Ochiltree and Oxnam from Elizabeth Colvil of Ochiltree and her husband. He probably purchased these lands. He afterwards sold Oxnam, and was designated of 'Ochiltree.' He was killed at Flodden, 1513. They had one lawful son, James, who afterwards became Sir James Colvill of Ochiltree. He and his mother were forcibly kept out of their castle of Ochiltree after Flodden by his two (half) uncles David and James Colvill, against whom royal letters were ordered to be directed, and they were obliged to give up the house to its owner.

Elizabeth Arnot married, thirdly, William, Lord Sempill, and heired all three houses. She is said to have died 31 January 1527-28.

The second daughter of William Arnot of Balberton was Helen Arnot of Balberton, who married Archibald Dundas of Fingask, and heired that house. Archibald Dundas of Fingask sold the half of Balberton to John Brown of Fordell in 1569.

It is said that Helen Arnot, relict of Dundas of Fingask, afterwards married Thomas Douglas of Arnacroigh.

Arms of Arnot of Balberton—'Argent, a chevron sable between two mullets in chief, and a crescent in base gules.'

CHAPTER XI

ARNOTS OF FAIRNEY, KILQUHIS AND NEWTON

(Based on the old MS. Genealogy; on Hugo Arnot's own Genealogy; and on Public Records and Books.)

AN important branch of the family of Arnot is that of Arnot of Fairney in Fife. In Miller's *Fife*, two Fernies, Easter Fernie and Wester Fernie, are mentioned. Fernie is in the parish of Monimail, and from the close of the fifteenth century (1492) had been the property of Fernie of that ilk. In a charter of 1527 the estate was described as the 'lands of Fernie and the forest of Kilface, with the office of forrester of Falkland, and Constable of Cupar, with the lands of Nuthill, near Falkland, and the field called the Constable's meadow near the town of Cupar, which the said Andrew resigned, and which the King for his faithful services has incorporated into the free barony of Fernie.' In Leighton and Swan's *Fife*, vol. ii. p. 14, referring to the parish church of Cupar, it is stated 'that in a niche in the west wall is a monument. It represents the recumbent figure of a knight in armour with the feet resting on a lion in the act of devouring a sheep.' The arms are those of Fernie of Fernie. It is 'unquestionably however that of one of the knights of Fernie, who were Constables of the Castle of Cupar, under the Earls of Fife.' The estate of Fernie came into the family of Arnot by the marriage of Andrew Arnot, a younger son of Robert Arnot of Woodmylne, second of that name, with Christina, only daughter and heir of Andrew Fernie of that ilk, his own issue failing, and lawful heir also of Andrew Fairnie of that ilk, her brother-german, his own issue failing.

Andrew Arnot was tutor of Woodmylne, and, as such, an

action was brought against him in 1545 by John Arnot, pupil and successor of the Umquhile Robert Arnot of Woodmylne. Subsequently he is called 'allegit tutor,' and in 1553 Andrew is ordered to prove his allegation that John Arnot of Woodmylne had let to him, in 1552, the fortalice of Woodmylne for five years.

Andrew Arnot and Christina Fernie his wife had a son, Robert Arnot of Kilquhis, Newton and Fearnie, familiar Servitor of King James VI., and Chamberlayne of Fife, who in right of his mother, giving satisfaction to the heirs male, succeeded to the lands of Fairnie.

In *Exchequer Rolls* there are many references to Robert Arnot of Kilquhis, Chamberlain of Fife. This Robert Arnot married Margaret Averie, daughter and heir portioner of John Averie, or Cahoun, bailie of Falkland, 'a grand childe of the house of Lusse'; through whom he inherited various lands, including Kilquhis, which he possessed in right of his wife. He had with Margaret Averie his wife, a charter, 2 November 1591, confirmed 16 November 1592, of part of the lands of Newton of Falkland from John Balfour of Lathrisk. Also charter, 24 May 1595, and 13 August 1600, of other parts of same lands.

In *Reg. of Great Seal*, 24 June 1593, among witnesses to a deed are John Arnot of Pitollie, John Averie, portioner of Newtoun, and Robert Arnot of Kilquhis.

There are in the public records many entries of acquisition of land by Robert Arnot. In *Reg. of Great Seal*, 30 June 1603, there is a grant to Robert Arnot of Newtoun, of the lands of Burnturk with manor house, mill, woods, fishing, etc. And in 1603, 5 April, the King conceded, and for his good service gave to Robert Arnot of Newton and his heirs the lands and toun of Pittencardie, Levinurquhart Easter, also Kinraigie. Other lands mentioned are Burnturk and others in the barony of Pitgormo, Easter Demperstoun in the parish of Auchtermuchtie, and the lands of Denemukis in Strathmiglo from Sir James Scot of Balwearie in 1604. Also on 8 April 1608, part of the lands of Wester Fernie from Alexander Wedderburn,

burgess of Cupar, to whom they had been wadset by William Fernie of that ilk. On 25 October 1607 there is a charter from James Fernie of that ilk of the barony of Wester Fernie, mention being made of Arnot's wife, Margaret Averie. On 3 March 1614, he was served heir of Andrew Ferny of that ilk, his grandfather, in the barony of Ferny. He had a charter, 23 May 1616, from Robert Lundie of Balgonie of the lands of Pitlochrie and Bannachtie, confirmed on 13 June following. He thus appears to have had a considerable property in land. In *Archeological Collections of Ayr and Wigton*, p. 135, there is a 'Decreet in favour of the Burgh of Ayr anent the account rendered by the Burgh to Exchequer, 16 July 1601. "The saidis prevost, baillies, counsell, and communitie of said burgh of Air comperand Jhone Lokart thair preloquientour, maister Thomas Hamiltoun of Drumearne, his hieness Advocat, being personalie present, and Sir David Murray of Gospartie, Knycht, his Majesties comptroller, comperand be Robert Arnot of Newtoun Falkland his depute." ' In *Reg. of Privy Council* there are various references to Robert Arnot of Newtoun as Comptroller Depute, also as Chamberlain of Fyfe, in which he had to render his accounts, and as in Commission of Peace, and in many references to Treasury and Privy Council business. In 1597 there is an entry in *Exchequer Rolls* of Robert Arnot of Kilquhis, Bailie of Falkland.

In *Reg. of Great Seal*, 29 January 1601.—The King conceded to Robert Arnot of Newtoun 8th part of house and lands of Kingskettle, and on 6 August the King confirmed the charter.

This Robert Arnot took his share of public affairs. Some of his interests have already been mentioned, and in *Reg. of Privy Council*, vol. vi. p. 314, Robert Arnot of Newtoun and John Arnot, portioner of Restalrig (who became Sir John Arnot of Berswick) are on a Committee for 'settling the cunyie in tack,' and there are many references to him as tacksman of the cunyie house, *i.e.* the mint. In the same volume, p. 359, is a reference to Robert Arnot, tacksman of customs, with Sir

David Murray of Gospartie, Knycht, Comptroller, James Nisbet and others, and at p. 514 he is controller of customs. (*Acts of Scottish Parliament*, vol. ix. p. 404, 1608, June.) At this time various gentlemen were appointed by Parliament to inquire into the prices of leather, the price of boots and shoes having risen exorbitantly, as it says, ‘the price of buites and shone were of so grete a price to the grite hurt and prejudice of all estatis of persones.’

Robert Arnot of Newton was appointed for the burgh of ‘Couper in Fyff’ ‘to tak tryall Zeirlie of the prices of all rough hydys and the barkit hydys, and frae keipand the ground of the said difference proportionalie’—to keep the prices at a reasonable rate.

Robert Arnot and Margaret Averie had issue two daughters and four sons. The daughters were:—

1. Barbara, Lady Lathrisk. In *Reg. of Great Seal* in 1599 Barbara Arnot, daughter of Robert Arnot of Newtown, and fiancée of Patrick Seytoun of Lanthrisk, bought Western Lanthrisk from John Seytoun of Lathrisk. On 19 April 1599 the King gave a charter confirming marriage contract and grant of lands from John Seytoun of Lanthrisk, his son Patrick, and Robert Arnot of Newtown to Barbara Arnot, daughter of Robert Arnot, and betrothed to Patrick Seytoun.

2. Margaret, Lady Bothwellhaugh.

The sons were:—

1. Sir Robert, who married the only daughter and heir of Michael, Lord Burleigh, and succeeded to the lordship.

2. Sir James Arnot of Fairnie.

3. Mr. Hairie Arnot of Conland.

4. Mr. Mungo Arnot, Captain of Foot in the Low Countries, who died unmarried.

Robert, son of Sir Robert Arnot of Ferny, on his marriage with Margaret, Baroness of Burleigh, took the name of Balfour, and bore the title of Lord Burleigh in virtue of a letter from the King.

Balfour Paul's *Scots Peerage*, vol. i. p. 542:—

II. Margaret (daughter of Michael, eldest son of Margaret Balfour, heiress of Burleigh, and Sir James Balfour): 'She was married in 1606 to Robert Arnot, eldest son and heir of Robert Arnot of Newton by his wife Margaret, who was a daughter of John Averie, Bailie of Falkland. Previous to the marriage he was received as the adopted son of Lord Balfour, and assumed the name of Balfour.' 'On 15 September 1606 in consideration of the marriage, and of large sums of money paid to him, and in pursuance of an agreement entered into between himself and Robert Arnot, Senior of Newton, Lord Balfour resigned his estates into the hands of the King, reserving his own liferent in order that a new grant might be made in favour of Robert Arnot, the younger—now called Robert Balfour—and Margaret Balfour, his intended wife, in conjunct fee. Failing heirs male of Robert and Margaret the lands were destined to Robert's younger brothers seriatim, whom failing, to the nearest and lawful heirs of Lord Balfour himself. A Crown charter, dated 20 January 1607, followed on this resignation.' (*Scots Peerage*, vol. i. p. 562.) The marriage was said to have been more a matter of business than affection. The little wife only about sixteen, and yet the first year of their marriage there was evil agreement (see Balfour Paul's *Scots Peerage*, vol. i., also *Staggering State*, p. 118), but Balfour Paul says this is not in accordance with known facts. When his daughter Anna died in 1649 she left him a Scots diamond ring 'from the lovingest dochter ever father had,' a little tribute to his home relations at that time, whatever they may have been in the first year of marriage.

Robert, second Lord Balfour of Burleigh, was, 22 December 1663, served heir portioner of John Averie, Bailie of Falkland, his maternal grandfather, in the Chapel of the Virgin Mary, called Lady Chapel, in the Birkinysyde, beside the Lomonds of Falkland in Fife, and he had a charter, July 1643, of the lands of Newton of Falkland, formerly belonging to the Umquhile

Robert Arnot of Fairnie. Robert, second Lord Balfour of Burleigh, took a considerable share in public affairs. He was appointed to raise a regiment in Fife, and seems to have been anxious that the regiment should have sufficient religious care, and a chaplain, as the following shows:—

In *Synod of Fife*, p. 122, 6 October 1640: ‘ Lord Burleigh his desyre, The seid James Arnot of Ferny show to the Assembly that my Lord Burghley, his brother, being to lift ane regiment of men out of Fife for afflicting our enemie in England desired that a list might be made of some of the brethren who wer convened thereafter by them whereof his Lordship might chuse one to be preacher to the said regiment.’ The Assembly deferred their answer till the Session.

‘ Minister to my Lord Burleigh his regiment. For answer to James Arnot of Ferny, his proposition above written, the Assembly named Mr. Hope and Bruce, and some others to be in list that my Lord Burleigh might choose one of them to be preacher to his regiment quhom he pleased.’

Lord Balfour of Burleigh was a strong Presbyterian and Covenanter, took much interest in public affairs, and was five times elected President of Parliament; Vice-President in 1650, and again President in 1651. Was one of the Commissioners for a treaty of peace with England in 1640-41, and one of the Colonels of Foot for Fife and Kinross in 1663. But he did not prove himself a great commander, and was defeated by Montrose at Aberdeen, 12 September 1644, and again at Kilsyth with General Baillie, 16 August 1645. (*Deeds of Montrose*, pp. 66-122.) Like most of the Covenanters he was opposed to the Engagement.

James Arnot of Fernie, Charles Arnot of that ilk, and Sir Michael, the latter's father, were also in the Covenanting interest.

In 1649 he was made Commissioner of the Treasury, and in 1655 Commissioner of Supply for Fife and Kinross. He was cited as a witness at the trial of the Marquess of Argyll to prove

words spoken by him in Parliament. Was excepted from the Act of Indemnity in 1662, and fined £13,333, 6s. 8d. His only son and heir John displeased him by marrying, without his consent, Isabel, daughter of Sir William Balfour of Pitullo, Keeper of the Tower. The marriage of John was referred to the General Assembly 1649 (for divorce), but nothing was done. John Balfour succeeded as third Lord Balfour of Burleigh.

The lands of Ferny appear to have been forfeited and granted by the King to the grandson of John Balfour, third Lord Balfour of Burleigh.

Lord Balfour died at Burleigh 10 August 1663. He died soon after 10 August 1663, as Lamont (p. 209) puts it, 'being an old man, he departed out of this life att Burley, and was interred att his parish Church, the 12th August in the night tyme.'

Robert, second Lord Balfour of Burleigh, left issue by his wife Margaret, heiress of Burghley, who died in Edinburgh, 1639:—

1. John, who succeeded as third Lord Balfour of Burleigh.
2. Ann, married, 1628, to David, second Earl of Wemyss, and died 10 November 1649, leaving one daughter Jean, Countess of Angus and Sutherland.
3. Margaret, married to Sir Thomas Crawford of Kilbirnie, without issue.
4. Mabel, married to Thomas, first Lord Ruthven, and had issue.
5. Jean, married to her cousin, James Arnot of Fairnie, and had issue.

Balfour Paul's *Scots Peerage*, vol. i. p. 544. Jean, daughter and fifth child of Lord Balfour and Margaret Balfour, married her cousin, James Arnot of Fernie. The marriage was arranged by Lord Balfour, Scot of Scotstarvit says, on account of displeasure with his son's marriage, and with the intention to leave his estate to Arnot and his wife.

If this was the case, which is doubtful, the intention was never acted on. (See *Staggering State*, p. 118.)

John, third Lord Balfour of Burleigh, spent his younger days in France, where he was wounded (Anderson's *Scottish Nation*). He married, early in 1649, Isobel, daughter of Sir William Balfour of Pittullo, Lieutenant of the Tower of London. He was, 8 February 1665, served heir in general and also in special to his father in the lands of Balquhorne, Strathmiglo, Fife, barony of Burleigh in Kinross, and also land in Stirlingshire. He died 1688, and left issue by his wife:—

1. Robert, fourth Lord Balfour of Burleigh.

2. John Balfour of Fernie, a lieutenant-colonel in the Army.

3. Henry Balfour of Dunbog,
and six daughters.

The pedigree of the Balfours of Burleigh need not be followed further here.

In Miller's *Fife* it is stated that the second Lord Balfour of Burleigh's youngest daughter married her cousin, the last Arnot of Fernie, and on the extinction of that line the estate went to Lady Arnott's eldest brother John, third Lord Balfour. It was conferred by him as a patrimony upon his second son, Lieutenant-Colonel John Balfour of Fernie, etc. (p. 206, vol. i.).

We now return to James, or Sir James, Arnot of Fairnie, second son of Robert Arnot of Fairnie and his wife Margaret Averie.

He married, first, Helen Richardson, daughter and co-heir of Robert Richardson of East Barnes, 'which lands he got be her.' She appears to have been a relative.

James Arnot of Fairnie and Helen Richardson, his wife, had a charter, 9 March 1620 (confirmed 15 July 1624), from Robert Richardson of Barhnismuir, and Christian Arnot, his wife, of part of the dominical lands of Barnes in implement of

marriage contract between Robert and Christian, and Helen their eldest daughter, and Robert Arnot of Fairney, Robert, Lord Burleigh, and James Arnot, fiar of Fairney, with consent of Margaret Averie, Robert's wife and James's mother.

On 22 November 1616 James Arnot, second son of Robert Arnot of Fairney, had a charter from his father of the barony of Wester Fairney, reserving his liferent.

31 July 1638. Concessit et de novo dedit Jacobo Arnot de Fairnie—terras de Blair, Easter Quilties 'et Salenum de Culros.'

29 May 1649. Sir James Arnot had a charter from James Sandilands, who became Lord Abercromby, of the lands of St. Monance, and another, 18 June 1649, of the barony of Abercrombie. The lands of St. Monance were sold for 57,000 merks, also *Reg. Mag. Sig.*, 11 June 1649, he had various teinds, including Newark Castle, near St. Monans. He had also a charter, 23 July 1649, to himself in liferent and James Arnot, his eldest son, in fee of the lands of Weddersbie.

29 November 1652. Grant to James Arnot, fiar of Fernie, of one-eighth part of town and lands of Lethame in Lordship of Fife, from three daughters Anderson.

8 November 1652. Grant to Sir James Arnot of Fairnie of various lands, including Piteruvie, Markinch, Pulston.

Reg. of Great Seal, 5 July 1653. Grant to James Arnot of Fernie his heirs and assignees of lands of Cambo, Belsches, Newbirne, and the lands of Germistoun and Old Leyes in the Sheriffdom of Fife from Patrick Mortoun of Cambo.

James Arnot of Fairney was, with his eldest son Robert, knighted by Charles I. at Holyrood, 15 November 1641.

Sir James Arnot of Farnie appears to have been married a second time. In *The Bruces and the Comyns*, p. 302. Sir George Bruce, third son of Sir Edward Bruce of Blairhall, bought Carnock in Fife from Sir A. Lindsay. He married Euphame, daughter of Archibald Primrose, progenitor of the Earls of Rosebery, by whom he left three sons. His eldest

daughter (and fourth child) married Sir James Arnot of Fernie, brother of Lord Burleigh. (Ann is elsewhere called daughter of Sir George Bruce of Culross ?) Sir George Bruce died at Culross, and was buried in the Chapel A.D. 1625.

Apparently James Arnot of Fernie was married a third time, for in *Scots Peerage*, vol. viii. p. 425, 'Elizabeth 8th child of Sir James Wemyss of Bogie, ancestor of families of Wemyss of Bogie, Balfarg, and Condland, in Fife, married,' secondly, (contract 16 August 1638), to James Arnot of Wester Fernie. Sir James Wemyss was second son of David Wemyss of Wemyss, 'David with the Birken Flower,' by Cecilia, daughter of William, second Earl Ruthven.

The Synod of Fife, 1611-87, p. 127. The Provincial Assemblie of Fife holden at Dysart the 6 October 1641 appointed various ministers and laymen, amongst whom was the Laird of Ferny, to visit the Kirk at Darsie, and see whether they considered certain crosses there superstitious or not.

This Sir James Arnot was an able and important man, and took his share of public work.

He was (1643) a Commissioner of War for Fife and Kinross. He and his son ('the Lairds of Farnie, elder and younger') were (1649) on a Commission for revaluation of Fife.

He was (1656) Colonel of Horse and Foot for Fife and Kinross, and (1662) along with James Arnot of Woodmylne on a Commission for the trial of witches. Also (1661) on Commission of Excise for Fife and Kinross and a Deputy to Parliament. (See *Acts of Scottish Parliament*, vol. vi.; *Scotland and the Protectorate* (Scot. Hist. Soc., vol. xxxi.), *Reg. of Privy Council*, etc.) He was also on a Commission about precautions against plague. Sir James Arnot, like so many of the family, adhered to Presbyterianism, and was in sympathy with the Covenanters. In *Deeds of Montrose*, by the Rev. George Wishart, D.D., Bishop of Edinburgh (1662-71), translated by the Rev. Alex. D. Murdoch, F.S.A. Scot., and H. F. Morland Simpson, M.A., Cantab., it is stated that

at the battle of Kilsyth among the prisoners captured was James Arnot, brother of Lord Burleigh, 'all of whom Montrose treated with generosity and dismissed on parole.'

He incurred the displeasure of the Protector, and in 1654 was ordered to pay a fine of £2000, which, in 1655, was reduced to £666, 13s. 4d. and was finally remitted (*Acts of Scottish Parliament; Historical MSS. Commission*, various collections, vol. v. 1909).

Sir James Arnot of Fairney and Helen Richardson had issue :—

1. Sir Robert, apparent of Fairney, knighted along with his father, 15 November 1641, at Holyrood House, by Charles I. He married, as appears from their marriage contract, 6 April 1641, Grissel, eldest daughter of George Bruce of Carnock, and, being commander of a foot company in the expedition against the rebels in Ireland, died at Carrickfergus, July 1642, without issue.

In Balfour Paul's *Scots Peerage*, vol. ix. p. 82. In addenda and corrigenda add at 486 of vol. iii. after line 13: 'Grisel, married, before 3 January 1642, to Sir Robert Arnot, eldest son of Sir James Arnot of Fernie (*Fife Sheriff Court Rolls*, 20 January 1713). This refers to Grisel, daughter of George Bruce, eldest son of Sir George Bruce, third son of Edward Bruce, first of Blairhall and Easter Kennet.'

2. James Arnot, second son of Sir James Arnot of Fairney, and Helen Richardson, succeeded his father, and was, 29 September 1664, served heir to him in the baronies of Piteruvie and Wester Fairney, and, 22nd December 1688, in the barony of Weddersbie. He had a charter in his father's lifetime, 23 July 1649, of the fee of the last-mentioned lands (*Fife Retours*, vol. i. p. 908, and p. 968). 29 September 1664 Dominus Jacobus Arnot de Fairney, haeres Domini Jacobi Arnot de Fairney patris—refers to lands of which he is heir, among which are Caskelpie, Hiltoun, Kilguis.

This James Arnot of Fairnie married Jane or Jean, daughter

of Robert, second Lord Balfour of Burleigh, his cousin, by whom he had issue :—

(1) James Arnot of Fairnie, who was, 1 January 1678, served heir to his uncle, Sir Robert Arnot of Fairnie, in the barony of Wester Fairney, Fife, and, 11 October 1679, heir to him in general. He is mentioned in Sir Robert's confirmed testament in 1682 as representing his father and grandfather.

He seems to have dilapidated his estates, as the lands of Fairney were adjudged from him. In Dalton's *Scots Army*, p. 113, Commissions in Lord Mar's Regiment, 1679-81 (*Warrent Book of Scotland*): James Arnot of Ferny to be Ensign of Captain John Balfour's company.—Whitehall, 19 June 1679.

3. I now return to William Arnot, third son of James Arnot of Fairney and Helen Richardson. William Arnot, brother-german of James Arnot of Fairney had a charter, 22 July 1666, of the lands of Capildrae apprized from Andrew Arnot of Capildrae. Major William Arnot, Fernie's brother, is mentioned in several places in Lamont's *Chronicle of Fife*. At page 250, in September 1667, it is stated that 'Major Will Arnot, Ferny's brother, had a daughter interred at Kinglassie. Page 277, 'Major Arnot and his wife about that tyme came to live in the dwelling-house of Auchmoutie.' He married and had issue.

There are many references to a Major Arnot in the *Scots Army* (Dalton), and at p. 223, under the date 1670, there is mention of Major William Arnot in Auchmuty, and it appears he died in 1676. There is a Lieut.-Colonel William Arnot in the Earl of Leven's Regiment (now the K.O.S.B.) on 30th June 1689, who left the regiment on 25 July 1693. And in Sir Wm. Lockhart's regiment, 25 July 1672, there is a Captain Arnot, a Lieutenant Mungo Arnot, and an Ensign Wm. Arnot.

There were several William Arnots, the name being not uncommon, and it is difficult to identify each.

4. The fourth son of James Arnot of Fairney and Helen Richardson was George Arnot, afterwards of Grange. In Lamont's *Diary* (or *Chronicle*) there is the following: '1670,

about Whitsunday, Captain George Arnot, the Laird of Ferny, his third brother, bought the Grange in Fyffe, above the Ferry, that did belonge to the deceased Old Grange Wood and his son, from James Watson in St. Andrews, who leatlíe married the Laird of Ardross his daughter. It was estimat to be about 7 chalder of victuall and money rent; and it stood him in about 16 thousand merkes as was asserted.'

Captain George Arnot was decerned executor to his brother-german, Sir Robert Arnot, 21 February 1682. George Arnot married Susan Leslie, daughter of Robert Leslie, third or fourth son of the first Baron Lindores, and had a daughter married to Ogilvie of Boyne, the younger. See also *Seafield Correspondence*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 2nd Series, vol. iii. p. 40, where it is stated, 14 January 1688, 'And young Boyne within ane week or two is to be married with Mistress Anna Arnot,' and 'James Ogilvie, younger of Boyne, eldest son of Lord Boyne, duly married Mrs. Anna Arnot before 20 February 1688.'

Douglas, *Baronage of Scotland*, 1798, p. 289. ix. Ogilvie, eighth Baron of Boyne, who married, first, a daughter of the ancient family of Arnot of that Ilk in Fife by whom he had one son who died unmarried. He was attached to the Stewart interest, and went to France with King James VII., where he married, secondly, a French lady. Scottish Record Society, *Edinburgh Marriages, 1595-1700*—Arnot, Mrs. Anna; Mr. James Ogilvie, 9 February 1688.)

In Macfarlane's *Genealogical Tables* (Scot. Hist. Soc., vol. ii. p. 435, Lord Lindores '1st was Patrick, second son to Andrew, Earl of Rothes, by Dame Grissell Hamilton. He got the abbacy, I mean of Lindores, erected to him in a temporal lordship, and to his heirs male whatsoever. He married Jean Stewart, daughter of the Earl of Orkney, son to King James the 5th, by whom he had Patrick, his heir.

'2. James, his brother's successor.

'3. Robert, who left a daughter who was married to Major Arnot, and had a daughter, the Lady Boyne.

‘4. Lodowick a Collonell in the German Wars and England, but never married.

‘5. David, his fifth son was Lord Newark.’

George Arnot appears to have sold Grange to his kinsman, Balfour of Burleigh, before 1704. In that year we find mention of Major George Arnot, Commissioner of Supply for Banffshire (Thomson’s *Acts*), possibly through the Ogilvie of Boyne influence.

In *English Army and Commission Register*, vol. vi. p. 10, Troop of Life Guards commanded by Earl of Rothes, 1664 : ‘Officers serving as Corporals. Captaine George Arnot, 4th son of Sir James Arnot of Fernie. Came of an ancient family, which had supplied Scotland with gallant soldiers from the earliest times.’

George Arnot was admitted to the King’s service as a page of honour in October 1650.

In Balfour’s *Annals*, vol. iv. p. 128 : ‘In October 1650. Ther wer admitted to the King’s Service.’ ‘George Arnot to be Peage of Honor.’

Sir James Turner (*Memoirs*, p. 116) mentions having met ‘George Arnot,’ at that time page to His Majestie, at Cologne,’ and in October 1655, Secretary Nicolson records a fracas having occurred between George Arnot and Nicholas Armour of the King’s Household, in which Arnot proved that he was both a gentleman and courtier.

It was owing to the strained relations between Arnot and the Armourer that the former lost his post of page, for which he was paid 40 guelders a month. Arnot was probably given a commission in one of the ephemeral British regiments raised by Charles II. in Flanders for service under Don John of Austria. He became captain before 1677. (See Lamont, pp. 276 and 277, as above.)

In 1677, 15 June, Charles II. granted a pension to Captain George Arnot of Grange of £100 per annum (*Warrant Book of Scotland*, vol. iv.).

On 22 February 1678, Arnot was appointed Major of Sir John Talbot's Regiment of Dragoons on the English Establishment. This was disbanded in twelve months. Next he served in the Earl of Dumbarton's Regiment of Foot (the Royal Scots), and in the Muster of this corps at Kinsale in April 1679 the name of George Arnot appears as one of the senior captains. In July 1681 Arnot was commissioned Lieutenant of the Independent Company at Dumbarton Castle, and at the same time appointed Lieutenant-Governor of that fortress. The nominal Governor and Captain of the Company in garrison time was the juvenile Duke of Richmond. This nobleman's mother, the Duchess of Portsmouth, as tutrix and guardian to the young Duke, granted by Commission under her hand, dated 'Whitehall, 20 January 1682,' full power to Major George Arnot to uplift what is due of the pay of her said son as Captain foresaid, which is eight shillings sterling per day, and apply the same to his own use and behoof.'

Major George Arnot to be Lieutenant of the Company of Foot in Dumbarton Castle in place of Major George Grant. Windsor Castle, 13 July 1681. *English Army Lists and Commissions Register* (Dalton), p. 39, gives the Commission from Duchess of Portsmouth (original in Register House).

Acts of Scottish Parliament, vol. ix., p. 17a, 1689, Major George Arnot, Lieutenant-Governor of Dumbarton Castle, summoned to give an account of the condition of the Castle.

5. The fifth son of James Arnot and Helen Richardson was Mungo Arnot, who died unmarried.

Lamont, p. 200, says: '1662—about the end of the yeire George Auchmowtie's brother stobed a man upon the streit at London, and Mr. Mungo Arnot, Ferny's brother, slew a man att Edenboroughe in Alexander Bosswall the glassen wright his house; they both had a pardon granted to them from his Majestie Charles the 2nd.'

English Army List, etc. (Dalton), p. 95 (1672), Commission to Free Companies of Foot to be levied in Scotland in service

with the fleet or elsewhere—Captain Major William Arnot, Lieutenant Mungo Arnot.

6. The sixth child of James Arnot and Helen Richardson was Margaret, married to Sir James Balfour, first Baronet of Denmiln, Lord Lyon King of Arms. She was his third wife, and died 1653.

Lamont, p. 78, says: '1653, Dec. The Lord Lyon, Sir James Balfour of Den-mylle in Fife, his lady, surnamed Arnot, daughter of the Laird of Fearnie, departed out of this life at Den-Mylle, June 1654. He married the Laird of Bamamo's daughter, whose surname is Flecke.'

We now go back to

3. Henry (Mr. Harrie Arnot) Arnot of Conland, third son of Robert Arnot of Fairnie and Margaret Averie, married Margaret, daughter of Robert Broun of Pitkenzie, and had issue:—

(1) Robert Arnot, a gallant young man, pitifully killed the night before the unhappy battle of Dunbar.

(2) James Arnot. In *Edinburgh Register of Apprentices* (Grant). 18 February 1646. James Arnot, son of the late Mr. Harry Arnot, sometime of Condland, with Laurence Kinnear, merchant.

I have no further information about the Arnots of Ferny.

CHAPTER XII

GALLOWAY ARNOTS

It is difficult to trace the Galloway Arnots, but some names and dates are given in Riddell's MS., in the *Reg. of Great Seal*, and other public records, in Agnew's *Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway*, in Hugo Arnot's MS. *Genealogy*, in McKerlie's *Lands and their Owners in Galloway*, and other books, from all of which I quote.

The most important people of the name of Arnot in Galloway were David Arnot, Bishop of Galloway, and the Arnots of Barcaple and Chapel. As considerable landowners they have disappeared.

It is stated above that about the middle of the fifteenth century John Arnot of that ilk married Catherine Melville, daughter of Melville of Carnbee, and that the second son, David, became a clergyman, and, rising to high rank in the Church, became Bishop of Galloway, and Dean of the Chapel Royal. The fifth son, Riddell says, was Henry Arnot of Barcapill in Galloway.

Riddell also gives a sixth son, predecessor of the Arnots of Chapel in Galloway.

In the *Reg. Sec. Sig. Reg. Scot.*, vol. i. p. 164 (1488-1529) there is a reference to Sir David Arnot, Prebendary of the College Kirk of Glasgow. John Arnot of that ilk, son of the above John Arnot, married Euphemia Scott, daughter of Sir William Scott, the Laird of Balwearie. Their second son was Mr. Andrew Arnot, parson of Touch, and the third son was Mr. David Arnot, Abbot of Tongland. Riddell says he was probably of Barcaple.

David Arnot, second son of Sir John Arnot of Arnot and

Catherine Melville, 'a great Counsellor of King James,' was, 19 September 1497, presented by the King to the Rectory of Kirkforthar. Later he was appointed Archdeacon of Lothian, which included the three Lothians (25 October 1498); Provost of Bothwell, 20 September 1499 (there is a charter to Sir David of lands in Linlithgow and Kirkgate thereof); Abbot of Cambuskenneth, 1502 to 1508, and finally, 1508, Bishop of Galloway, and in 1509 Dean of the Chapel Royal. In 1489 King James IV. founded a Chapel Royal at Stirling and annexed it to the Bishopric of Galloway. From this period it was known as 'Candida Casa et Capella Regiae Strivilingensis.'

In 1516, at the beginning of the reign of King James V., the Abbacy of Tunland was conferred on David Arnot, Bishop of Galloway. The Bishop of Galloway, as Abbot of Tunland, enjoyed a great part of the tythes and revenues of the Church of Minnigaff, and the cure was served by a vicar, who received an appropriate share. About 1534, or a little later, about the time of the Reformation, a George Arnot was Vicar of Monygove (Minnigaff) and let the revenues to M'Kie of Larg for £50 Scots yearly (Scot. Hist. Soc., vol. liv. p. 155).

In Bagiment's Roll, during the reign of James V. the Vicarage of Monygove was taxed £5, being a tenth of the estimated value.

David Arnot's predecessor, Bishop Vaus, died in 1508, and on his death James Beton, son to James Beton of Balfour, became Bishop of Galloway elect, but before consecration was advanced to the Archbishopric of Glasgow, and David Arnot was then preferred to the see of Galloway, and from him Lord Cassilis formally obtained the keeping of the manor place of Inch as well as a regality jurisdiction over wide church lands, of which many Galloway barons were 'kyndly rentallers.'

Bishop David Arnot died in 1526. His sacred office did not, in these rough times, protect him from the lawlessness of his people. It is recorded that Patrick Waus of Irsack (Ersoch)

was allowed to compound for the 'stouthreif' of six silver tassels from the Lord Bishop of Galloway, and there is an item for 'oppression done to the Bishop for houghing his oxen.'

Andrew Agnew, the fifth hereditary Sheriff of Galloway, was given sasine of the lands and offices he held heritably by a mandate from the Crown, dated 20 May 1514. 'A precept from David, Bishop of Galloway, directed his infeftment in the various lands his father had held under the Church.' In Macdonald's *Scottish Armorial Seals*, p. 5, the arms of David Arnot, Bishop of Galloway, are given: 'a chevron between two stars in chief and a crescent in base.' Also the arms of Patrick Arnot, Archdeacon of Whithorn are given the same.

Another Arnot mentioned about this time is Patrick Arnot in a sasine proceeding 'on a charter of confirmation granted by Henry, Bishop of Whithorn, with consent of Patrick Arnot, archdeacon of the cathedral church of Whithorn and convent thereof.' (McKerlie's *Lands and their Owners in Galloway*, vol. ii. p. 194, and there are other references in vol. i.)

In *Miscellanies* of Scot. Hist. Soc., vol. i. p. 459, there is a reference (15 March 1544) to Andrew Arnot (4 March 1544) who was Archdeacon of Whithorn. In *Statutes of Scottish Church* (Scot. Hist. Soc., vol. liv. p. 155) Sir Andrew Arnot, usufructuary of the said archdeaconry, is mentioned (24 March MDLVIII), and in *Commissariat of Edinburgh* (1514-1600) he is called Sir Andrew Arnot, Archdeacon of Galloway. About the same time lived Andrew Arnot, second son of Sir John Arnot of Arnot and Eupheme Scott, Parson of Touch, and David Arnot, who was the third son, was Abbot of Tongland. Riddell says he was probably of Barcapill. John Arons (Arnot), Archdeacon of Glasgow, is mentioned as a witness to a charter from James, by the Grace of God King of the Scots, ordaining 'our lovet friend and esquire (scutifer) Andrew Agnew for the singular favour, love, and affection we bear him,' and for his and his son's gratuitous services, to be Sheriff of Wigtoun.

In McKerlie's *Lands and their Owners in Galloway*, vol. v. p. 197, I find it stated that Barcaple belonged to the Church, parish of Tongland, and formed part of the barony of Tongland. In a charter dated 14 March 1540, Henry, Bishop of Galloway and Commendator of the Abbey of Dundrennan, conveyed the land of Barcaple to Henry Arnot. This appears to have been the first official mention of Arnot of Barcaple. It is further stated that this Henry appears to have been a descendant of David, Bishop of Galloway. 'Of course the question will arise how a bishop of the Church of Rome could have descendants, but this must be solved by others.' Riddell says that the fifth son of John Arnot of that ilk and Catherine Melville was Henry Arnot of Barcaple. Were there two Henrys of Barcaple—one son of Sir John of that ilk, and the other son of David, Bishop of Galloway?

Towards the close of the sixteenth century and in the seventeenth century there are numerous references, in the *Reg. of Great Seal* and other public records, to Arnots in Galloway, and especially to Arnot of Barcaple and Arnot of Chapel. Other places mentioned are Quarter in Twynholm, Barclay in Rerwick, Blairinnie in Crossmichael, Whytpark and Brioch and Littlepark in Irongray, Bardochwood in Minnigaff, Little Bogrie in Lochrutton. The persons mentioned are David Arnot of Barcaple in 1565, and David Arnot, son of John Arnot in Chapell, Roger Arnot, heir apparent of Barcaple in 1596. John Arnot of Tongland in 1584, Andrew of Barcaple in 1613, William Arnot, brother of David of Barcaple, and Samuel Arnot, the Covenanter and preacher.

Riddell gives the following genealogy:—

1. David Arnot of Tongland, son of John Arnot of that ilk and Euphame Scott.

He married and had issue.

2. Andrew, who succeeded his father, 21 March 1597, and had issue: (1) David, (2) Andrew.

3. David Arnot of Barcapell and Chappell married Janet

Baillie and had a charter, 21 July 1616, to them in liferent, and to Marion Arnot, his daughter, of the lands of Larg.

David Arnot of Chappell had a charter, June 1624, to himself in liferent, and to his second son, John Arnot, of the lands of Bardochwood.

David married, first, and had issue : (1) David, his heir, (2) Samuel Arnot, (3) William, (4) Marion, (5) Rachel. He married, secondly, Janet Baillie, and had issue John Arnot.

4. David Arnot of Barcapill was, 30 March 1667, served heir of David, his father, of the lands of Largs and Barcloy, and also, 16 October 1632, heir of line and heir in general.

Towards the end of the seventeenth century the Arnots of Barcaple appear to have been in financial difficulties, and in 1674 David Arnot sold the land of Barcaple to William M'Guffock of Rusco.

In *Fasti Eccl. Scot.* it is said that the Rev. Samuel Arnot, brother of David Arnot of Barcaple, who lived in the Covenanting times, was a notable man, an enthusiastic Covenanter, a popular preacher, a fearless propagandist of Covenanting opinions. He was outlawed, a price put upon his head, and he and his brother David fled to Ireland, and at another time he fled to England. Finally was included in the royal pardon.

He studied and took his degree at Glasgow in 1649, became minister of Tongland in 1661, was deprived of his charge by Act of Parliament in 1662. In 1674 orders were issued and a reward offered for his apprehension. He returned to Scotland from Ireland, and continued his dangerous work of holding conventicles, visiting the people, preaching when and where he could, and evading arrest, and having been granted pardon and amnesty he died in Edinburgh, 31 March 1688, aged about fifty-nine.

He married Katherine Cant, niece and heiress of Walter Cant, advocate, who had sasine along with him of Little Bogrie and other lands. He had a son, David Arnot of Chapel, and two daughters, Margaret, who married Thomas Orr, and Mary,

who married, 17 December 1684, James Campbell (probably minister of Campbeltown), son of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell (*Edinburgh Marriages*, Scot. Hist. Soc., 1695-1700).

In McKerlie's *Lands and their Owners in Galloway* are accounts of the sufferings of some Covenanters who appear to have belonged to his flock: 'In 1679 Andrew Martin had succeeded to Little Aries.' 'He was then in possession, and in the same year was declared a rebel for going to Bothwell. He was greatly persecuted and had to keep in hiding. His wife, Margaret Kennedy, remained in the house with her children for some years, but all went to ruin, as troops were constantly quartered in the house, and made free with everything. At last she had also to go into concealment; and both remained in this state until King James' Toleration Act was issued. It appears that the Rev. Samuel Arnot and George Barclay, Presbyterian clergymen, had preached in the house, which brought upon Andrew Martin and his spouse the ire of those in authority.'

Another instance of cruel persecution may be quoted from McKerlie, vol. iv. p. 290:—

'Francis Hay (died 1673) of Arrioland, and his family suffered greatly from the persecution which was carried to such excess in Galloway, and in the end became utterly ruined. His wife, Margaret Gordon of the Craig family, related to the Gordons of Lochinvar, was sentenced to be banished to the plantations (West Indies) to be sold as a slave. Any one who has been in that part prior to emancipation knows what such meant. To a European it was, at that time, torture before death. Her two sons, William and John, were also declared rebels. The exasperation against the Arrioland family appears to have been in some measure caused by the Reverend Samuel Arnot and the Reverend George Barclay having conducted worship and preached in the house of Arrioland.'

In Woodrow's *Analecta*, vol. iv. p. 284, the death of Samuel Arnot is described.

The Arnots in Galloway appear to have taken their share of public affairs and to have adhered, as other branches of the family did, to the Presbyterian cause.

David Arnot petitioned against the Service Book commonly known as Laud's Liturgy, and voted against the articles of the General Assembly at Perth, especially the 'Fyve Articles' (2 August 1621).

On 9 December 1619 he was Customer of Galloway, and on 27 November 1627 His Majesty's Chamberlain of Galloway and Steward Depute of Kirkcudbright.

On 24 July 1621 he was Commissioner to Parliament for Kirkcudbright, and on 29 November 1625 was summoned to attend Convention of Estates.

He was on Commissions, 24 March 1621, to try people in Dumfries, Wigton, Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, and Stewartry of Annandale, and, 23 November 1628, to try people for witchcraft.

Among heritors of Irongray is mentioned William Arnot of Whytpark.

I have not been able to obtain other reliable information of the Galloway Arnots and their descendants, but Mr. Samuel Arnott, Provost of Maxwellton, claims to be descended from the Rev. Samuel Arnot, the Covenanter. The name Samuel has been in their family for several generations, and it was always said they were descended from the Covenanter.

CHAPTER XIII

ARNOTTS OF CHAPEL, FIFE

By Miss Ellinor Arnott

THE following Notes on the Arnotts of Chapel, Fife, are taken from Sibbald's *History of Fife and Kinross*, 1803, and the Parish Registers of Kettle in the Register House, Edinburgh, and are linked together up to the date 1663 by information taken from a small note-book belonging to the late Miss Arnott of Chapel, the last of the line.

The family papers are still extant, but owing to Miss Arnott's directions that they should be destroyed, we have not been able to see them.

According to Miss Arnott's note-book, the family is descended either from John or David Arnot, sons of John Arnot of that ilk and Catherine Melville, *circa* 1412; as David was an ecclesiastic it seems more likely that John was the ancestor of the Arnotts of Chapel. We have then John Arnot of Arnot and Catherine Melville, *circa* 1412, to whom succeeded their eldest son, John Arnot of Arnot, who married Eupheme Scott, daughter of the Laird of Balweary, *circa* 1489.

The first-known mention of Arnot of Chapel is found in the following quotation from Sibbald's *History of Fife and Kinross*, p. 150: 'Upon the hill above (King-Kettle) to the south is Chapel Kettle, belonging to the name of Arnot; Ultimo Decembris 1558 *Jacobus Commendator prioratus S. Andree* Dispones the Church lands called Chapel Kettle to John Arnot and his heirs, declaring that he and his Progenitors have been possessors of these Lands past memory of man.'

The charter above referred to was granted by the Prior of St. Andrews to John Arnot and Helen Balvaird, his wife,¹ in 1558: a sasine appears to have followed a few years later, and in 1591 a charter of James VI.

John Arnot and Helen Balvaird had two sons, James and John, and perhaps other children.

1. James Arnot succeeded to Chapple in 1594-95: there is a sasine dated of that year.

2. John Arnot of Chapple succeeded his brother; in 1604, July 31, there is a 'Sasine dated 14 July of John Arnot in Pitlessie in the lands of Chapel Kettle on a Crown precept from Chancery to him, which narrates his service therein to James Arnot of Chapelkettle, his brother-german, who died infest therein four years ago.'—(*Reg. of Sasines for Fife*, vol. ii.)

The following note from the *Laing Charters*, No. 901, probably refers to him:—'Charter by Mr. John Pitcairn of Forthir-Ramsay, granting and alienating to John Arnot in Chapel catell his heirs and assignees an annualrent of £24 Scots from the granter's lands of Freuchiemill, lands, etc. in the sheriffdom of Fife. To be held blench of the granter. Dated at Forthir-Ramsay, 24 July 1574.' On the back of the writ is a notarial instrument 'by which John Arnot acknowledges the receipt from Mr. John Pitcairn of 400 merks redemption money for said lands, and resigns them in Pitcairn's favour. Dated 1577.' Among the witnesses is a Mr. Thomas Arnott in Ramornymill (see p. 194).

There is a mention in the *Reg. of Deeds*, No. 432, of 'David Arnot of Chapel, contractit 17 May 1622 with Jean Gordon.' Also in Kettle Parish Register, No. 2—'Isobel Arnot proclaimed with David Lyllly 12 Mar. 1634 befor Sir Archibald Herriot (?) Knyght, and David Knox.' These may have been children of John's. In the Index to the *St. Andrews Testa-*

¹ A Robert Arnot of Woodmylne married a Janet Balvaird, but of an earlier date.—J. A.

ments appears: 'Begis Ness, spouse to John Arnot of Chapel-Kettle, 21 Jan. 1618.'

He was succeeded by his son Thomas Arnot of Chapple, 1632. In 1623 or 1633 Thomas Arnot was contractit to Grizel Thomson. She apparently died childless, and on '4th Aug. 1634 Thomas Arnot gave up his name to be proclaimed with Margaret Herriott,' daughter of the Laird of Ramornie, 'before Sir Archibald Herriott, younger, and James Ramsay. Married 5th Sept.' (Parish Register). Ramornie, belonging to the Herriotts, was 'over against Pitlessy upon the north side of Edin' (the river Eden) and a mile east of the village of King-Kettle. It is evident from the registers that the Arnotts of Chapel were closely connected with Ramornie for two or three hundred years, apparently renting the farms on Ramornie.

In 1634 Thomas Arnot appears in the election of Elders, sixth on a list of eighteen.

There is an instrument of sasine, dated 1633, in favour of Thomas Arnot. There is an entry of this year in the Kettle Parish Register of the birth of 'Thomas Arnott, sone to Jhone Arnot of Chapple Arnott, 29 June 1633.' Thomas may have had a brother John.

In 1637 there is a charter granted in favour of Thomas Arnot, John Arnot, his son, and Margaret Herriott, by the Primate of All Scotland (John Spottiswood), and subscribed by—

JOHN SANCTANDREAS.

JAMES BLAIR.

JOHN ARNOT.

Vicar of Rossie.

Commissar.

An instrument of sasine followed in favour of the same, 1638.

In 1646 there is a note in the register to the effect that 'Thomas Arnot and . . . should goe to . . . Arnot and wife and sharply rebuke them for y^e fierce fighting and brawling and exhort them to . . . sign the peace and (live) quyetly

hereafter,' a note which brings life and a homely touch into these dry pages.

Thomas is mentioned as 'witness' up to 1648. He and his wife, Margaret Herriott, had at least three sons and a daughter:—(1) John Arnot of Chapple, who succeeded his father. (2) Georgus Arnot, baptized 27 March 1641. (3) Thomas Arnot, baptized 1644. (4) Margaret Arnot, baptized 16 April 1648. (2), (3), and (4) from the Kettle Parish Register.

John Arnot of Chapple is 'supposed to have married about 1658' (Miss Arnott's Note-book) and had two sons:—(1) Thomas Arnot of Chapple, who succeeded his father. Born 1663. Sasine 1698. (2) Andrew Arnot, probably the same as Andrew Arnot in Ramornie.

In the Kettle Parish Register appears John Arnot of Chapple and his wife Isobel Daniell, who have a daughter, Isobel Arnot, baptized 1 July 168-, between 1682 and 1686.

In 1687, 18 October, is baptized Margaret Arnot, daughter of John Arnot, Andrew Arnot a witness. This John is probably a third son of John Arnot of Chapple.

There is a note in the Kettle Parish Register (No. 4) which must refer to this John Arnot. It is: 'ffor the Mortcloth on the Laird of Chapple 002-08-00,' in the year 1718. This would make him out to be quite eighty years of age, and his eldest son, Thomas, fifty-five years old before he succeeded to Chapple.

In a Valuation list for 1695 in Sibbald's *History of Fife and Kinross*, 'Chapel Arnot' is valued at lib. 103, 10s.

Thomas Arnot of 'Chapelle' married in 1698-99 Euphan Beveridge. He was born about 1663, and he 'and his son James died 1751' (Parish Register). The Note-book gives the same date, adding, 'buried 25th June.' He was eighty-eight years of age. Instrument of sasine about 1720. They had children—all from Parish Register): (1) Thomas Arnott, baptized 5 November 1699. (2) Isobel Arnott, baptized 4 October 1701. In Baptism dues from Thomas Arnot 000-

20-000 October 1701. (3) James Arnott, baptized 12 May 1706; died 1751. (4) Margaret Arnott, baptized 13 June 1708. (5) John Arnott, baptized 2 December 1711. (6) John Arnott, baptized 8 March 1713. There is a notice in the 'deaths': '1765, October 16, Mr. Arnot in Kettle, aged about 52, lying in Forthar Burial-place.' (7) Robert Arnott, baptized 3 October 1715. (8) Janet Arnott, baptized 8 September 1717. (9) Euphan Arnott. 'December 16, 1720, being a fast day, was baptized Euphan, daughter of Thomas Arnott of Chapple, witnesses y^e whole congregation.' 'Died March 6, 1746, aged about 43, in Kettle.'

He was succeeded in 1751 by his eldest son, Thomas Arnot of Chapple, born 5 November 1699. He was a medical practitioner in Cupar Fife. He married Agnes (or Ann), daughter of Major Arnot of Dalginch and his wife, Anna Balfour of Balbirnie, and sister of Sir William Arnott of Dalginch, Baronet (see p. 55). On the death of Sir William the estate of Dalginch was divided between the representatives of his two sisters, Agnes and Elizabeth, one half to his nephew Major Thomas Arnot (see below), the other to Rev. William Glass, husband of Elizabeth Arnot; she died 4 February 1742, aged about thirty-six. 'Stone close to the kirk walls' (Kettle Parish Register, No. 4).

Thomas and Agnes Arnot had two sons and two daughters:—

1. Thomas Arnot of Chapple, born 1737-38, Major in the Royal Marines, succeeded his father. Second Lieutenant of Marines, 14 December 1755; First Lieutenant, 16 January 1759; Captain, 10 March 1772; Major, 12 June 1782. He retired and spent the latter years of his life at Chapel: he built the present house as it was before his nephew (either Thomas or James) made the addition; and on the death of his uncle, Sir William Arnot, he inherited half the estate of Dalginch. He appears to have been of a very benevolent and kindly nature, much loved by his relations. He left his per-

sonal property in legacies to his niece Agnes Miller and to other relatives, and his heritable property to his only brother, Robert. (Letter lent by Mrs. Grant, a connection of the family.) In the Kettle Parish Register is the notice of his death: '15 February 1796, Major Thomas Arnott, Esqr., of Chapel, aged 59, d. of liver complaint.' His name is the first on a tombstone in the old churchyard of Kettle, and his death is there dated '5th February 1797.' He was succeeded by his brother.

2. Robert Arnott of Chapel, born 1742, medical practitioner in Cupar, Fife. 'He retired on succeeding to Chapel, and passed the rest of his days between Chapel and Edinburgh, in rather feeble health.' (Letter as above.) He is mentioned in the list of subscribers to Sibbald's *History of Fife and Kinross*, 1803. He died 2 August 1820, aged seventy-eight (Parish Register). He was twice married. His first wife was childless, and while she lived his eldest sister's son, Thomas Miller, was regarded as heir to the property (see p. 192). But after her death Robert married again Jean, daughter of — Moncrieff. She appears to have been a very kindly woman, and to have endeared herself to her husband's relatives, for the sister of Thomas Miller—mentioned above—named her eldest daughter after her, Jane Arnott Grant (see below), and married her to the heir of Chapel. Jean Moncrieff died 9 December 1831, aged seventy-four. They had three sons and one daughter:—

(1) William Arnott, died in infancy.

(2) Thomas Arnott of Chapel, W.S., succeeded; born 1793. Articled to John Ferrier (brother of Susan Ferrier, the novelist), entered the Society of Writers to the Signet, 23 June 1817. Died 27 March 1865, aged seventy-two. He married his cousin, Jean Arnott, daughter of Rev. Andrew Grant, D.D., a minister of St. Andrew's Church, Edinburgh, in Broughton Place, Edinburgh, on 13 November 1837. They had no children. She died 5 October 1846, aged thirty-three. He was succeeded by his brother.

(3) James Moncrieff Arnott of Chapel, F.R.S., P.R.C.S. Eng., born 1794; educated at High School and University, Edinburgh; M.D. Edin. 1813; studied in London, Vienna, and in Paris under Dupuytren. He was one of the founders of the Medical School of the Middlesex Hospital, and for many years was Surgeon there and at the 'North London.' He afterwards occupied the Chairs of Surgery at King's and University Colleges. He became a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, 1817; was an Original Fellow in 1843 (second on the list), and a member of the Court of Examiners in 1847-65. He was twice President, 1850 and 1859; four times Vice-President; and delivered the Hunterian Oration in 1843. He was College Representative on the Medical Council from 1860 to 1865; and in 1858-59 Chairman of the Midwifery Board. He was Surgeon-Extraordinary to the Queen, Surgeon-in-Ordinary to the Prince Consort. In 1865, on succeeding to Chapel, he retired and lived for long in Fife. Died at Sussex Gardens, Hyde Park, London, 27 May 1885, aged ninety-one.

He was chiefly instrumental in obtaining from Government a grant of £15,000 for the rebuilding of the Museum of the Royal College of Surgeons, England, and he bequeathed £1000 to the College to be payable after the death of his daughter. This occurred in 1907, when the legacy was paid and a portrait in oils of Mr. J. M. Arnott was left to the College by his daughter. He was a man of singular sincerity and fairness in his profession. The *Lancet* says of him, 'He was in every sense of the word a truly great man, conscious of his abilities to assume the highest responsibilities of his profession, and most conscientiously discharging those duties.'

James Moncrieff Arnott married Georgina Elizabeth, daughter of _____, who died in London, 11 September 1840, aged forty-nine years, and was buried in

Kensal Green Cemetery, London. They had one daughter, Jane Moncrieff Arnott of Chapel, born 1834 ; died 10 June 1907, at Chapel House, aged seventy-three years, and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery. After her death Chapel was sold. Mr. Arnott left large bequests to the College of Surgeons, England, the University of Edinburgh, and the Royal Infirmary, Edinburgh. In 1913 the University Court of the University of Edinburgh, on founding the Chair of Clinical Medicine, named it the ' Moncrieff Arnott Chair,' in memory of Mr. J. M. Arnott and his daughter. There is a bust of him in the University.

(4) Marjory Cleland Arnott, born 1797 ; married Lieut.-Col. Peter Barclay, H.E.I.C.S., who died 27 April 1872, aged eighty-five. She died 1 September 1886, aged eighty-nine. (Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh.)

3. Anna Arnott, daughter of Thomas Arnot of Chapple and Agnes Arnot of Dalginch, born 1735. She married Rev. George Miller of Leslie. They had several children, among whom—

(1) Thomas Miller ; has descendants in Australia and London. Those in Australia were the ' next-of-kin ' on the death of Miss Jane Arnott of Chapel.

(2) Agnes Miller ; married Rev. Andrew Grant, D.D., of Limepotts, Perthshire, Minister of St. Andrew's Church, Edinburgh. They had a large family, among whom : (a) George Grant ; has descendants in America. (b) James Grant ; married Jessie Ann Campbell, had issue : Andrew Grant, James Grant, Archibald Duncan Grant, and a daughter. (c) Jane Arnott Grant, who married Thomas Arnott of Chapel in 1838. And others.

4. Margaret Arnott, daughter of Thomas Arnot of Chapple and Agnes Arnot of Dalginch ; married Mr. Pym, an Englishman, a merchant in Edinburgh.

COPY OF THE TOMBSTONE OF THE LATER ARNOTTS OF
CHAPEL

IN MEMORY OF

THOMAS ARNOTT of Chapel
who Died 5th of February 1797,
aged 59 years.

Of ROBERT ARNOTT of Chapel,
who Died 2nd of August 1820
aged 78 years.

Of JEAN MONCRIEFF ARNOTT, his Spouse
who Died 9th of December 1831
aged 74 years.

Of THOMAS ARNOTT of Chapel
who Died 27th March 1865
aged 72 years.

and

Of JANE ARNOTT ARNOTT, his Wife
who Died 5th October 1846
aged 33 years.

Of GEORGINA ELIZABETH ARNOTT
Wife of James Moncrieff Arnot
who Died in London 11th of September 1840,
aged 49 years.

and

Of JAMES MONCRIEFF ARNOTT of Chapel, F.R.S.
Twice President of the Royal College
of Surgeons of England, who Died
in London 27th of May 1885
aged 91 years.

His remains were interred in the same grave
with those of his Wife in Kensal Green Cemetery.

And of JANE MONCRIEFF ARNOTT of Chapel
Their Daughter, who Died at Chapel House on
10th June 1907. Aged 73 years.

and was buried in Kensal Green Cemetery.

'TIS FINISHED'

Connected with the Arnotts of Chapel were Arnotts on the estate of Ramornie, belonging at one time to the Heriots.

In 1577 'Mr. Thomas Arnott in Ramorgnymill is witness to a note of Mr. John Arnott in Chapple-catell.' 'Mr. Thomas Arnote at Ramorny-mylne witness.'

Also in *Reg. Great Seal*. 1641. Georgus Arnot of Ramornie witness to a baptism of a son of Thomas Arnot of Chapple.

1693. There is an Andrew Arnot in Ramorgnie, who has issue. (Kettle Parish Register, No. 2.)

1723. Thomas Arnot in Ramornie marries and has issue. (*Ibid.*)

There are other similar entries referring to families of Arnot in the 18th century connected with the Arnotts of Chapel, tenants in Clatta Barns, Catto, Dams of Caristoun, and Ground of Forthar.



ARLARY, KINROSS-SHIRE

CHAPTER XIV

ARNOTT OF ARLARIE

I HAVE not been able to collect sufficient material for a complete account of the family of Arnott of Arlary. There was a detailed pedigree of the family in existence, but, unfortunately, it was lost, as I was informed by Miss E. Walker-Arnott, second daughter of the late Professor George Arnott Walker-Arnott.

Much of what I am about to write was communicated to me by Miss Walker-Arnott. Arlarie is in the parish of Orwell, Kinross-shire, and is not far distant from Arnot Tower, and from other places in Kinross and Fife in which there were branches of the family. It is also not distant from Perth, and its neighbourhood, where there were some Arnots settled, among whom was Robert Arnot of Bonchols, Provost of Perth.

It is known that there were Arnots in the parish of Orwell in the seventeenth century at Holtoun, or Holet, or Hilltoun or Hiltoun, and at Dalqubich or Dalqueich, and Arlarie, as is recorded in the Orwell Parish Register, the *Reg. of Privy Council*, and other authorities. Holet is mentioned in Burke's *Landed Gentry*, 1853; it is about a mile and a half from Arlarie.

The earliest record I have found of Arnots of Arlarie is in *Fife Sasines*, where, 22 December 1643, there is a reference to a marriage contract between George Arnot of Holtoun and Margaret Louthian, in which she disposes to him part of the lands of Airlarie, in which she is heir to her deceased father, William Louthian, portioner of Airlarie. The contract dated 24 September 1641.

In 1645, 31 October, there is a record of George Arnot and his spouse, Margaret Louthian.

In the *Reg. of Privy Council*, vol. iv. p. 253, Robert Arnot in the parish of Orwell, and William Arnot in the parish of Portmug were fined for attending conventicles.

In the *Reg. of Privy Council*, vol. vi. (1678-80), p. 287, The Lords 'gave order to General Dalziel, Lieutenant-General of the Forces, to set at liberty "furth of the prison in the Greyfriars Yar" George Arnot in Arlarie and others on signing a bond not to take up arms "without or against His Majesty or his authority."'

In 1679 (*Reg. of Privy Council*, vol. vi. p. 360) Robert Arnot of Holtoun and Henry Arnot of Dalqueich and others petition that Mr. John Gray be allowed to preach.

On 8 December 1682 (*Retours, Kinross*, p. 76) there is a reference to Robert Arnot of Hiltoun, heir of Margaret Louthian, his mother, in a fourth part of the house and land of Arlarie.

In 1696, November 29, George Arnot of Hiltoun is mentioned as cautioner in a marriage settlement (Orwell Parish Register).

On 6 November 1713 there is a note of Elizabeth Birrell, spouse of George Arnot, in an annuity from lands of Hiltoun and fourth part of lands of Arlarie.

Also 18 July 1713, sasine of George Arnot in a fourth part of the town and lands of Arlarie on disposition by Robert Arnot his father, and Margaret Thomson his mother (*Kinrossshire Sasines*, 1688-1725).

There are also references to Arnots of Dalqueich as follows: *Commissariat of Edinburgh Testaments*, 16 January 1604. John Arnot in Dalqueich.

31 July 1626. Sasine dated 21 July of Henry Arnot, son of the deceased Henry Arnot in Dalqueich, in a fourth part of the lands of Dalqueiche in the barony of Kinross (*Fifeshire Sasines*, 1617-25).

There is a Henry Arnot of Dalqueiche, heritor in Orwell in 1701, and in 1736 a Henry Arnot, who may have been the same person or his son (Orwell Parish Register).

There are a good many entries of births of Arnots in the Orwell Parish Register.

George Arnot in Orwell had two children : (1) George Arnot, born 9 Aprile 1689. (2) John Arnot, born 13 Aprile 169—.

George Arnot in Arlary : (1) Robert Arnot, born 27 December 1691. (2) Janet Arnot, born 20 August 1693 (she may have died ?). (3) Janet Arnot, born 6 December 1698.

George Arnot of Holtoun : (1) Robert Arnot, born 29 September 1705. (2) Elizabeth Arnot, born 24 September 1709 (a John Young married a Bessie Arnot, 22 January 1735). (3) James Arnot, born 2 December 1711. (4) George Arnot, born 21 August 17— . Also three other daughters, Margaret, 23 July 1713 ; Christian, 20 March 1715 ; and Mary, 20 April 17— .

Henry Arnot of Dalqueiche, heritor in Orwell : (1) Janet Arnot, born 6 May 1705. (2) Rachel Arnot, born June 1706.

The following are also recorded :—

10 July 1624. Janet Arnot, spouse of Andrew Horn in parish of Orwell. Janet said to have been of the family who became Arnots or Walker-Arnots of Arlary.

20 October 1728. Robert Arnot in Forgan Parish and Janet Simson in Orwell Parish are mentioned.

1736. Janet, youngest daughter of the deceased David Arnot, tenant in Auchlinny, married to William Simson in Meikle Sagie. Janet had a brother, John Arnot.

It appears probable that George Arnot and Margaret Louthian had a son, Robert Arnot, who married Margaret Thomson and had a son, George Arnot, who married Elizabeth Birrell.

It is possible that the Robert Arnot born in 1691, or the Robert Arnot born in 1705 (names were often repeated when a child died) may have been progenitor of George Arnot of Arlarie who died in 1806, and Robert Arnot of Arlarie who died in 1807, and Mary, who married, in 1768, David Walker of Edenshead.

These notes bring us down to about the time and people mentioned by Miss E. Walker-Arnott, to whose account I now turn.

Miss E. Walker-Arnott wrote to me, 6 September 1913 : 'The family of Arnott (of Arlarie) is descended from a cadet of the house of Arnot, of which the elder branch, which was invested with a Nova Scotia Baronetcy in 1629, is now extinct. Robert Arnot of Holetoun had two sons, George and Robert, who died in 1806 and 1807, both unmarried. They had a sister Mary who married, on 25 December 1768, David Walker of Edenshead, Leslie. She died in 1771, and a letter still exists written by her to her mother at Arlarie after her marriage. They had one son, David Walker of Edenshead (our grandfather), born 1769, married, 1793, to Emilia Stewart of Stenton. He succeeded his maternal uncles George and Robert Arnott on 18 March 1807, and took the name of Walker-Arnott of Arlarie.'

The Walkers belonged to Leslie, where one Nichol Walker was a cordwainer in 1543, as proved by a charter of Mary of Guise, Regent of Scotland, and mother of Queen Mary.

The Stewarts of Stenton were connected with the Athole and the Mansfield families ; the property was sold in 1834.

Margaret Stewart of Stenton married first, George Lyon of Kirkmichael, who had a son, Walter Lyon. She married, later, Sir Adam Ferguson.

Katherine Stewart married, in 1815, Thomas MacRitchie, whose descendant, Mr. David MacRitchie, is well known as an author and antiquarian, and has given invaluable aid in compiling these notes.

David Walker-Arnott of Arlarie died in 1823, leaving Arlarie and other property to his son. He had issue :—

I. George Arnott Walker-Arnott of Arlarie, who was born in 1799, and died in Glasgow in 1868, where he had been Professor of Botany for more than twenty years. He married Mary Hay Barclay of Paris House, Perthshire.



G. A. WALKER-ARNOTT, F.R.S.
OF ARLARY

The Hays of Paris belonged to the Errol family, and are descended from William the Hay, Lord Lochloy, who owned the lands of Paris and Lochloy, by charter dated 1420. The first cadet of that illustrious house, according to tradition, was the younger of the two sons who fought along with their father against the Danes, and saved the kingdom at the ever-memorable battle of Loncarty, about the year of our Lord 980. (Miss Emilia Walker-Arnott's notes.) A Robert Hay, early in the seventeenth century, settled in Perthshire, and left his property of Paris to his son (1658). These Hays married into the family of Barclay, hence the name Hay Barclay. A Peter Hay Barclay, H.E.I.C.S., married Marjory Cleland Arnott of Chapel (p. 192).

‘Professor George Arnott Walker-Arnott was well known as a botanist, and, with Sir William Hooker, wrote the *British Flora*. He also wrote about fifty botanical books which were left to Glasgow University. He was F.R.S., F.L.S., M.A. Edinburgh, LL.D. Aberdeen.’ In *King's College Officers and Graduates* (New Spalding Club), I find in record of Doctors of Laws: ‘1837, February 18th. Georgius Arnott Walker-Arnott, A.M., Soc. Reg. Edinburgh Socius (of Arlary),’ also on same date Sir William Jackson Hooker. He was admitted Advocate in 1821, but soon after abandoned that profession. He succeeded Richard Hooker as Regius Professor of Botany in Glasgow University in 1845, in 1855 was appointed Vice-Rector, and also was a J.P. and Deputy Lieutenant for Kinross-shire, and a Magistrate for Fife.

He had issue three sons and four daughters :—

1. David Walker-Arnott of Arlary, born at Arlary 5 October 1832, died at Melbourne 1880. He married Eleanor Rachel, daughter of Frederick Waterman, and had issue several children who all died young, except one daughter Esther, who married Lionel Collingham Burrell, M.A., M.B., B.Sc., M.D., L.R.C.P., M.R.C.S., of Kew, and has one daughter.

2. Jane Walker-Arnott, born at Arlary, 1 June 1834, died at Jaffa, 21 May 1911. She went to Jaffa in 1858, and founded a school called the Tabeetha Mission School, and also two day schools, in which thousands of girls of all denominations received a religious education. She also founded industrial work for the employment of girls, and at the time of her death some five hundred women and girls earned their living by means of this work. When she died her funeral was attended by a concourse of between two and three thousand people, desirous of paying a last tribute to their benefactress. (*The Times*, 7 June 1911.)

3. Arthur James Walker-Arnott, born at Arlary, 30 April 1836, died 1907.

4. Emilia Walker-Arnott (from whose papers many details have been taken). Born 1837, died January 1918.

5. Mary Walker-Arnott, born 1842, died 1910.

6. George Walker-Arnott, born 1845, died 1885. He married Mary Ann, daughter of C. Gill, Esq., 1871, and had issue, four sons and three daughters:—

(1) Arthur James Walker-Arnott.

(2) Charles Walker-Arnott, married R. S. Robinson, and has issue: (a) Charles Douglas Walker-Arnott, born 1906. (b) Hugh Hansford Walker-Arnott, born 1909. (c) Alan David Walker-Arnott, born 1911.

(3) George Walker-Arnott, died young.

(4) David Walker-Arnott, married Margaret Hooker and has two daughters, both married.

7. Stewart Walker-Arnott, born 1846, died 1884. Went to Jaffa.

8. Fanny Burn Walker-Arnott, born 1857. Married Timothy Berkeley, Esq., and has three daughters.

Other children of David Walker-Arnot of Holetoun and Arlary were:—

II. John Walker-Arnott of Arlary, second son of David Walker-Arnott of Arlarie, born 21 August 1803, died 22 March



REV. DAVID ARNOTT, D.D.
OF ST. GILES'



MRS. DAVID ARNOTT
(MARY ARNOTT OF ARLARIE)

1850, unmarried. Was a member of the W.S. Society, and had been apprenticed to Aeneas MacBean, 25 June 1829. (*Society of Writers to the Signet*, List of Members, p. 7.)

III. Jane Stewart Walker-Arnott, born 1796, died 12 April 1861. She married 6 February 1829, the Rev. John Wilson of Walston, who died 28 December 1858. They had issue: (1) John Wilson. (2) David Wilson. (3) James Wilson.

IV. Mary Walker-Arnott, born 1800, died 1881. She married, first, 25 August 1826, Lieutenant Edward Bayley, R.N., and secondly, as his second wife, the Rev. David Arnot, D.D., Minister of St. Giles', Edinburgh.

This Mary Walker-Arnott appears to have been a charming person, judging from several portraits I have seen. Sir Walter Scott refers to her in his rhyming invitation to 'the Merry Knight,' Captain Sir Adam Ferguson, Knight, Depute Keeper of the Regalia of Scotland. Sir Adam's wife was Margaret Stewart of Stenton, widow of George Lyon of Kirkmichael, and therefore a near relative of Miss Arnot. In Sir Walter Scott's *Familiar Letters* is the following: 'Come over the Stream, Adam,' being an excellent new song to the old tune of 'Come ower the Sea, Charlie.'

'Come ower the Tweed, Adam,
 Dear Adam, Sir Adam,
 Come ower the Tweed, Adam,
 And dine with us all.
 We'll welcome you truly,
 And stuff you most duly
 With broth, greens and boullie,
 In Abbotsford Hall.
 Come ower the Tweed, Adam, etc., etc.

Bring here your dear lady,
 For friendships so steady,
 The welcomest tread aye
 That visits our Hall.

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

Bring your guests too and spare not,
 For numbers we care not,
 In especial Miss Arnott
 So comely and tall.

Come ower the Tweed, Adam, etc., etc.

With wine we 'll regale ye
 We 'll draw punch, and ale ye,
 And song, verse and tale ye
 Shall have at your call;
 'Twill be worth a gold guinea,
 To hear Mrs. Jeanie ¹
 Lilting blithe as a queanie
 In Abbotsford Hall.

Then come ower the Tweed, Adam, etc.'

The Rev. Dr. David Arnott of St. Giles', born 1803, was son of William Arnot, farmer and tenant in Blakityside, parish of Scoonie, and of Janet Killoch his wife. In the old parish register of the parish there are numerous mentions of these Arnotts of Blakityside and their descendants and others of the name, especially in a small book which is fastened into one of these registers and is a note-book apparently kept by a schoolmaster, registering births and deaths, besides many other things, and among them the payment of fees for the schooling of William Arnot and his brothers and sisters.

David Arnot attended Arts Classes in Edinburgh, and Divinity in St. Andrews. In 1828 he became assistant to the Rev. Joseph Crichton in the parish of Ceres, in 1836 assistant and successor to the Rev. Dr. Maclauchlan at Dundee. At the Disruption, the Rev. Dr. Gordon of St. Giles', Edinburgh, seceded to the Free Church, and Dr. Arnot was appointed, in 1843, Minister by the Lord Provost and Magistrates of the City. The same year he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the University of St. Andrews. He was

¹ The Mrs. Jeanie referred to was Miss Jane Jobson of Lochore, who married, 3 February 1825, Sir Walter's eldest son.

appointed by the General Assembly, in 1855, Convener of their Committee on Paraphrases and Hymns.

He was very popular as a preacher, was well known as an amateur painter and sculptor, some of his sculptures appearing in the exhibition of the R.S.A. He also devoted a good deal of time to improvement of music in the church services, inso-much that the Rev. J. Cameron Lees, D.D., in his *St. Giles'*, *Edinburgh*, p. 267, says: 'Interest in St. Giles' revived, the windows were filled with stained glass, instrumental music was introduced, and also an order of worship which continues to the present day,' and adds, 'This was done by my esteemed predecessor Dr. Arnot.' For many years he acted as Chaplain to the Grand Lodge of Freemasons, and also to the Royal Scottish Academy.

In the *Book of Wallace* (Rogers) it is stated, after the foundation stone of the Wallace Monument was laid on the Abbey Craig, near Stirling, nearly forty bands of music joined in the air 'Scots wha hae.' Profound silence followed, when the Rev. Dr. David Arnot of Edinburgh, Chaplain of the Grand Lodge, solemnly invoked divine blessing.

As a student he published a small volume of poems entitled *The Witches of Keils Glen*. He also published a sermon on the death of Prince Albert, 1861.

His first wife was Helen Spence Smith, by whom he had one son, David William, and three daughters. He died on 15th May 1877.

The estate of Arlary was sold on 11th November 1869.

In Balfour Paul's *Ordinary of Arms*, p. 30, the Arms of Arnott of Arlary are given: Argent, a chevron sable between two mullets in chief, and a fret of four pieces coupé in base gules, charged with as many hearts or, and in every interstice a rose of the third.

I am informed that the fret and roses are introduced for Gardener, George Arnott's mother having had that name.

George Arnot of Arlary matriculated his arms 1 October 1795.

David Walker Arnot of Arlary matriculated 4 April 1807.

CHAPTER XV

THE ARNOT CONNECTION WITH MOONZIE

*By John Arnott, F.S.I., and Henry Rae-Arnot,
LL.D. (Cantab.)*

BRANCHES of the family of Arnot, including a branch with ramifications extending to distant parts of England and to Canada, are connected with the parish of Moonzie¹ in Fife.

This small parish²—one of the smallest in Scotland—containing 1258 acres, is situated three miles to the north-west of the county town Cupar.

The parish church occupies the highest part of the parish, and from its elevated position of 453 feet above sea level enjoyed the name of the Visible Kirk by reason of its being a landmark to mariners entering the Tay: its position in the landscape has also gained for it honourable mention in the place-rhyme—

‘ Gae ye east or gae ye wast,
Or gae ye ony way ye will,
Ye will not get to Moonzie kirk
Unless ye gallop up the hill.’³

The church, an ancient building of very simple character, is one of the seven pre-Reformation churches of Fife, and, as will appear in the sequel, was ‘ane of the kirks of the ministrie of Scotlandwell.’

¹ Moonzie is locally pronounced as spelt: but some experts in old handwriting are of opinion that the ‘z’ has crept in by misreading the letter ‘y.’ Compare Monzie, near Crieff, which is pronounced Mōnē.

² *The New Statistical Account of Scotland* (1842), Groome’s *Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland* (1886), and Dr. Millar’s *Fife: Pictorial and Historical* (1895) are sources of information regarding this parish.

³ *Fife and Kinross*, by Mackay (1896), p. 295.

The farm of Moonzie, hereinafter referred to, and long held by Arnots, is close to the church.

The connection of members of the family of Arnot with the parish of Moonzie may be treated as falling under five heads :—

- I. Moonzie and Scotlandwell.
- II. Moonzie and David Arnot of that ilk.
- III. Moonzie and Sir James Arnot of Fernie.
- IV. William Arnot, tenant in Moonzie, and his descendants, and V. Present connection.

I. MOONZIE AND SCOTLANDWELL (from early in the thirteenth century to 1616)

By the Histories ¹ of Fife, it appears that the Church of Moonzie was gifted by William Malvoisin, Bishop of St. Andrews, who died ² 5 July 1238, to the Hospital at Scotlandwell, an institution founded by him. One of the witnesses to the charter of gift, which, however, is not dated, was John of Arnot. This gift was confirmed by the succeeding bishop, David Bernham, by charter in 1250.

This small religious house was situated near the junction of two well-frequented roads, and the brethren 'Fratres Sanctae Trinitatis de redemptione captivorum' extended hospitality to religious pilgrims and other passing travellers, and collected alms for the redemption of Christians who had been taken prisoners or were kept in slavery by the Turks. A very few such hospitals existed elsewhere in Scotland and in England, all, like this and like the Church of Moonzie, dedicated to the Holy Trinity.

The head of the community at Scotlandwell was officially

¹ Sibbald, pp. 247-48, and pp. 282-83, where the two charters are set forth; Leighton, vol. ii. p. 84; and Millar, vol. i. p. 183.

² *Dictionary of National Biography* (1909) under 'Malvoisin,' vol. xii. p. 894, where Scotland 'Wall' is either a misprint or the Scots dialectical form of 'Well.' The date '1237' in Sibbald, at p. 247, must be an error.

the 'Minister.'¹ The two last 'ministers' were younger sons of the family of Arnot of that ilk, which is said by local tradition to have supplied many members of the fraternity, the brethren being known as 'Red Cap' Arnots.² The dress of the Order was white with a red and blue cross on the breast.

A few traces of the walls of the hospital remain, and the site, a short distance from the ever-flowing spring which gives its name to the village, was long used as a burial-ground: here it is believed the Arnots of that ilk were buried in pre-Reformation days, though no traces of their sepulture now remain.

The cure of souls at Moonzie being attached to the 'Ministry,' it is probable that members of the fraternity were sent there from time to time to conduct the services of the church and to gather the ecclesiastical dues. Though there is no definite evidence of any one of the name of Arnot being so sent, it is evident that this connection of Scotlandwell with Moonzie, extending over more than three centuries, offers a very probable explanation of the settlement of a branch of the family in the latter parish.

By charter³ dated 4 March 1616, the King granted to Robert, Lord Lindsay, the church of Moonzie and houses and glebe lands, which Andrew Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell, with the consent of the convent, resigned, and the King separated the church from the ministry of Scotlandwell and erected it anew and nominated the said Robert hereditary patron.

This grant terminated the connection between Moonzie and Scotlandwell.

II. MOONZIE AND DAVID ARNOT OF THAT ILK (1558-68)

By charter⁴ dated 28 March 1558, the lands of Lattishole were demised in feu farm by Frater Archibald Arnot, minister

¹ The usual term for the Head of a Friary is 'Prior.'

² Red(emptione) Cap(tivorum).

³ *Reg. Great Seal*, vol. (1609-20), No. 1392.

⁴ Millar, vol. i. p. 183; *Reg. Great Seal*, vol. (1546-80), No. 1698.

of Scotlandwell, to David Arnot of that ilk. George Arnot, rector of Esse,¹ was a witness to this charter.

The size and exact situation of 'Lattishole' have not been ascertained: in the above-mentioned charter it is described as lying between the lands of Auchtermony, Culluthy, and Cairnie; and, by charter² 28 June 1653, the boundaries of 'Latishill' are stated to be 'lying betwixt the lands of Auchtermonie on the west and south, the lands of Calinsh³ on the north, and the lands of Cairney on the east.'

David Arnot held the lands of Lattishole for ten years: by charter⁴ in 1568 he resigned these lands when they were granted by Andrew Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell, to David, Lord Lindsay.

III. MOONZIE AND SIR JAMES ARNOT OF FERNIE

By charter,⁵ 8 November 1652, Sir James Arnot of Fairney received a grant (subject to the legal reversion) of several lands in the county of Fife, including the parsonage and vicarage teinds of the church of Auchtermonie, the church lands of Auchtermonie with manse and glebe thereof, all pertaining to the said parsonage and vicarage of Auchtermonie, the lands or tenantry of Auchtermonie, the lands of Cairney, the lands of Torre, the lands of Latisholl, with the teinds thereof included as yet never separated from the stock of the said lands, lying between the lands of Auchtermonie on the west and south, the lands of (blank here) on the north, and the lands of

¹ Probably the same as Eassie in Forfarshire, then in the diocese of St. Andrews. It is spelt 'Esche' in *Reg. Great Seal*, vol. (1546-80), No. 2827. George Arnot, rector of Esse, also witnessed charter dated 8 October 1568, *ibid.*, vol. (1546-80), No. 2235. In *ibid.*, vol. (1546-80), No. 1786, 17 July 1565, occurs 'Balgowny-Esse,' Forfarshire, where was an hospital of which Patrick Lyon was preceptor.

² *Reg. Great Seal*, vol. (1652-59), No. 137.

³ 'Calinsh' has not been identified.

⁴ The original is kept at Crawford Priory, where it was inspected by permission of the Hon. Thomas Cochrane.

⁵ *Reg. Great Seal*, vol. (1652-59), No. 40.

Cairney on the east, all pertaining to John Earl of Crawford and Lindsay, which were appraised.

IV.¹ WILLIAM ARNOT AND HIS DESCENDANTS (1645 to the present time).

1. The only record of William Arnot (spelt Arnet with an 'e' on the tombstone), tenant in Moonzie, is the inscription on a flat stone in Moonzie churchyard in these words :—

' Here lies interred below this stone the corpes of
William Arnet some time tennant in Mounzie who
departed this life on the 30th day of July 1708
And of his age 63.

Also the corpes of Elisabeth Jamphery spouse of
the said William Arnet who departed this life
June the 14th 1743 aged 84.'

It is not known who this William Arnot was. After a very long and careful investigation, nothing has been ascertained about his ancestors or how he came to be tenant in Moonzie. Owing to the connection of the Arnots with Moonzie in the various ways detailed under the three preceding heads, it has been found impossible to fix with any degree of certainty when or how a member or members of the family came to reside in Moonzie as tenants. There is a family tradition handed down by David (paragraph 18), son of William Arnot and Ellen Gardiner, and believed by him to represent authentic facts, that his forebears had been in Moonzie for a period of about two hundred years, ending in 1768. Upon this view the above-mentioned William Arnot would be only a middle term in a long series beginning in the later years of the sixteenth century—a troublous time, when records (if any) might be lost.

If the Christian name 'William' can be treated as a guide, it points to some relationship with either the first or second

¹ This head is divided into numbered paragraphs, for the purpose of cross-references among the members of the families of the descendants.

branch of the Arnots of Woodmill rather than with the direct line of Arnots of that ilk. In the first branch we find a William son and heir apparent of John Arnot of Woodmill, witnessing a charter ¹ in 1573; and the second branch was descended from the Cockburnspath Arnots, among whom the name 'William' occurs more frequently than elsewhere; but among the Arnots of that ilk this Christian name does not occur prior to 1645 except William, whose son John was killed at Bogiebushes in 1440.

2. William Arnot's family consisted of three sons, William, Henry, and — (name unknown), and five daughters, whose married names were Buist, Tod, Fergus, Melville, and — (name unknown). These are now taken separately.

3. William, first son of William Arnot (1645-1708), matriculated ² at St. Andrews, and had intended to study for the Church, but his father's death necessitated an immediate return home to attend to the farm in Moonzie and to the education of his younger brothers and sisters. He afterwards ³ farmed Starr in the parish of Kilmany; he was married to Margaret Sim; their family is stated in paragraph 7 below. He died at Starr, and is said to have been buried in Kilmany churchyard.⁴

4. Henry, second son of William Arnot (1645-1708), was married to Janet Smith, and their family is stated in paragraph 24. On the tombstone mentioned in paragraph 1 the inscription continues with the words:—

' Here lies the corpes of Henry Arnot some time
tenant in Fernie Barns who died Sept. 1767
Aged 68 years.'

¹ *Reg. Great Seal*, vol. (1546-80), No. 2151.

² The matriculation roll for 1704 contains the name William Arnot without description of parentage, age, or place of residence.

³ He must have gone to Starr after Dec. 1717, because at that date Geo. Melvil was tenant there. See Kilmany Reg. (B.).

⁴ There is no stone to his memory at Kilmany. The date of Wm. Arnot's death seems to lie between 1748 Jan. and 1750 June. The Moonzie Reg. (B.), as to the family of Wm. Arnot (paragraph 8), his son, contains the word 'younger' in describing his son in entry 31 January 1748, but omits this word in entry 5 June 1750, and in subsequent entries.

5. The name of the third son of William Arnot (1645-1708) is not known. He farmed Denbrae in the parish of Logie, died unmarried in 1738, and is said to have been buried in Logie churchyard.

6. The five daughters were educated under the direction of their brother William (paragraph 3) and, so far as can be ascertained, are now represented as under :—

Mrs. Henry Buist (Elizabeth Arnot) was the mother of George Buist (1736-97), feuar¹ of Wester Brakly and tenant in Orkie ; he was the father of Henry Buist (1771-1865) of Berryhill, whose granddaughter, Mrs. Loudon, is the present representative. George Tod, the eldest son of George Tod and Agnes Arnot, was an 'indweller in Upper Moonzie' in 1772 and 'tenant in Moonzie' in 1775;² his great-grandsons, the Reverend Alexander Todd, D.D., Kingsbarns, and brother George Todd, tenant in Denmuir in the parish of Dunbog, are the present representatives of this branch.

Mrs. Fergus and Mrs. Melville married into the families named in the note³ below ; their present representatives (if any) have not been traced.

7. The children of William Arnot and Margaret Sim (paragraph 3), so far as known, were William, Charles, and Margaret.

8. William, described in a family document as 'second lawful son of William Arnott, tenant in Starr of Cairney,' was born at Starr in 1720 ; he was tenant in Denbrae (Logie) 1740 and 1741, in Moonzie from 1743, in Cunnoquhie (Monimail) to 1782, in Lumquhat (parish of Collessie) from 1782, and lastly, in Colzie (parish of Abernethy in Perthshire), where he died in

¹ Tombstone inscription in Kettle Churchyard. The property came to him through his first wife, Margaret Low, second daughter and one of the two heirs portioners of John Low of Wester Brackly (private information).

² Moonzie Reg. (B.) entries for his children Jean and David.

³ There is a 'Walter Fergus of Strathore' in a list of heritors given in Sibbald's *Fife* (ed. 1803), Appendix III. p. 436. And among the tenants on the Naughton Estate for 1813 is 'George Melville, Peasehills' in the Rev. Dr. Campbell's *Balmerino and Its Abbey* (ed. 1899), p. 640.

1809.¹ He married, first, Jean Walker ² of Dron, in the parish of Leuchars, Fife, in 1740 ; ³ and, secondly, Ellen Gardiner, about 1784.⁴ Their families are dealt with in paragraphs 11 and 16 below.

9. Charles joined the Rebels and, according to a family tradition, fell at Culloden (16 April 1746).

10. Margaret was baptized ⁵ 20 July 1732 : nothing is known of her history.

11. Of the fourteen children of William Arnot and his first wife Jean Walker (paragraph 8), only five are known to have reached adult age : William, Robert, Alexander, and two daughters.

12. William, baptized ⁶ 24 August 1743, succeeded to his mother's property Dron, and resided at St. Andrews, where he died ⁷ and was buried in 1776.

13. Robert was baptized ⁸ 31 January 1748.

He held a sub-tack of Lumquhat from his father in 1782 : he renounced his tack of Lochieheads (then part of Lumquhat) in 1800. It is supposed he then became tenant in Braeside ⁹ of Woodmill in the parish of Abdie, near to the village of Collessie. A tombstone,¹⁰ said to have been erected to his memory by Henry Buist of Berryhill (paragraph 6), and bearing the inscription ROBERT ARNOT (without age or date) has been

¹ These facts are from private information.

² Logie Reg. (B.) has entry ' 3 Aug. 1718, this day a child was baptized to William Walker, in parish of Leuchars, upon a line from the Elders in the minister's absence, called Jean.'

³ The marriage contract is dated 4 Dec. 1740.

⁴ Date not found. Collessie Reg. (Marriages) for 1757-83 is wanting.

⁵ Kilmany Reg. (B.). This register is wanting for the periods Oct. 1718 to Nov. 1721, and 1727 to Jan. 1730.

⁶ Moonzie Reg.

⁷ St. Andrews Reg., vol. xvii. Deaths (1732-1819) has ' Wm. Arnot Indweller in this city died on the 5th Dec. 1776.'

⁸ Moonzie Reg. has ' Robert, son to Wm. Arnot, younger ' : and see note to parag. 3.

⁹ There is another Braeside in the parish of Abdie, part of the estate of Lindores.

¹⁰ Prior to 1905 the heritors removed this and other stones to clear the surface of the churchyard. Inscriptions at Abdie of dates prior to 1855, are especially valuable as records owing to the fact that the parochial register gives deaths for the two years 1784 and 1785 only.

found in Abdie churchyard, and is now fixed up against the outside of the north wall of the old church. He was married to Jean Isdale, Kinmonth (Dunbarney parish); his family ¹ was Janet (1789), Robert (1791), John (1792), and William (1795). The issue is said to be extinct.

14. Alexander the youngest son was baptized ² 25 August 1751. He was tenant in Cunnochie (Monimail) from March 1785, and in Cairneyhall (Abdie) at the time of his death; was buried ³ at Abdie, but date of death unknown. He was married ⁴ to Kate Tod; their family, Nelly (1791), Mrs. Christie, whose descendants are not known, Alexander (1793), and William (1795), both of whom died unmarried.

15. The two daughters were both married, but nothing is known about their representatives.

16. The children of William Arnot and his second wife Ellen Gardiner (paragraph 8) were James, David, John, and Ellen.

17. James, born ⁵ 3 April 1785, was educated at the University of Edinburgh, and joined the medical service in the Navy. He was surgeon on board H.M.S. *Attack*. Married to Frances Charlotte Tuthill at Gorleston Church, Suffolk, on 8 February 1811, and retiring from the service about 1816, he settled at Gorleston, where he died. The inscription on the stone in the churchyard at the west end near the Tower states :

‘ Beneath are interred the mortal remains of James
Arnot, surgeon, R.N., who died sincerely lamented
Dec. 24th 1846, aged 60 years.

Also, Frances Charlotte, widow of the above died
July 17th 1879 in the 90th year of her age.’

¹ Collessie Reg. (B.), but mother's name not given; Dunbarney Reg. (M.) is wanting at this period.

² Moonzie Reg. (B.) describes the father as ‘Wm. Arnot,’ ‘younger’ is not added: and, see note to parag. 3.

³ Family tradition: the stone, if ever any, has not been found.

⁴ Monimail Reg. (M.), proclaimed 1790, Aug. 1: and Monimail Reg. (B.).

⁵ Collessie Reg. of births.

His son Charles David Arnott, M.D. of Edinburgh, was the father of Henry Dudley Arnott and William Aubrey Arnott, both residing at Gorleston, the representatives in the male line of this the elder branch of the Suffolk Arnotts.

18. David was born about ¹ 1787, at Lumquhat in the parish of Collessie. He farmed Colzie in the parish of Abernethy (Perthshire), and died 5 March 1869, at Newton of Lathrisk, aged eighty-two. He was married to Margaret Ross, who died in 1871. Their sons are mentioned in paragraphs 21-23 below.

19. John, born about 1793, went from Colzie aforesaid to Suffolk about the year 1820, on the advice of Surgeon James (paragraph 17). There he had the good fortune to be introduced to the wealthy Edward Holland, of whose château at La Vallière he was manager at the time of Holland's death, 7 December 1829. He was married to Ann Tacon, and died 6 May 1853, aged sixty, at Little Glemham, Suffolk, where for the last fourteen years of his life he had been land agent on the estate of Glemham. His widow died 25 April 1860.² He left an only daughter, Mary, Mrs. John William Rouse, whose only son, Arthur John Rouse, is the present representative.

20. Ellen died when about ten years of age.

21. The family of David Arnot and Margaret Ross (paragraph 18) consisted of two sons, William and Thomas, next hereinafter mentioned.

22. William was born in 1829, and joined his uncle John (paragraph 19) on the Glemham estate, afterwards settling at Woodbridge, where he died, 29 August 1906.

His son John Arnott, Woodbridge, is the representative in the male line of the younger branch of the Suffolk Arnotts.

23. Thomas Arnot, Newton of Lathrisk, in the parish of Falkland, Fife, is the sole representative in Scotland in the

¹ Collessie Reg. does not contain any entry: the year is got from the death entry in Falkland Reg. (D.).

² Long inscription in Little Glemham churchyard; widow's age illegible.

male line of William Arnot (1645-1708), tenant in Moonzie mentioned in paragraph 1.

24. Henry Arnot and Janet Smith (paragraph 4) had four sons, Sandford, David, William, and John.

25. To Sandford's memory there is in Moonzie churchyard an inscription on an upright stone as follows :—

‘To the memory of Sandford Arnot, formerly farmer in Ferniebarns and Westhall parish of Monimail afterwards in Carriston and Sythrum parish of Markinch, who died there on the 14th Oct. 1814 aged 64 years.

And of Ann Ballingall his spouse who died at Cupar on the 27th July 1818 aged 59 years.

Erected by their six surviving children as a mark of reverence to affectionate parents 1829.’

26. The family of Sandford Arnot and Ann Ballingall, who were married ¹ in 1781, consisted of three sons, Henry, John, and Sandford, and four daughters (all married), Jean, Janet, Ann, and Elizabeth. For Henry, see paragraph 26*a*. John was married, and died near Greenock; it is not known whether there are any living representatives. Sandford, who was an Oriental scholar, and wrote a grammar of Hindustani, was unmarried, and died in London. The representatives of Jean (Mrs. Moon), Janet (Mrs. Imery), and Ann (Mrs. —), if any, have not been traced. Elizabeth, born 1801, was married to Andrew Greig Fleming, Kirkcaldy, who migrated to Canada in 1845; their son, Sandford Arnot Fleming, since 1897 Sir Sandford Fleming, K.C.M.G., had a family of four sons and two daughters; he died at Halifax, Nova Scotia, 22 July 1915, in his eighty-ninth year.

26*a*. Henry, son of Sandford Arnot and Ann Ballingall, settled in Barbadoes: he died in 1836 in America, where he

¹ Monimail Reg. (M.), proclaimed 1781, May 27.

had gone for his health.¹ His family was a son, Sandford (1818-92), mentioned below, and five daughters, Caroline (Mrs. Thorne), and Harriet (Mrs. Watts), who have left descendants, Elizabeth and Bell, who died unmarried, and Jane (Mrs. Eyles), who died without issue.

Sandford (1818-92), M.D. (Edinburgh), 1840, in 1845 adopted the spelling 'Arnott,' which is retained by his descendants. He became Colonial-Surgeon of St. Vincent (West Indies) and a member of the Legislative Council; he died 24 September 1892, in St. Vincent, where there is a tombstone erected to his memory.

Dr. Sandford Arnott was married to Isabella Niven of Haddington (died 2 September 1896), and their family (besides two who died young) consisted of:—

(a) Helen Maria Caroline (1852-72).

(b) Sandford (born 1854, died in London 11 October 1914), M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P., married to Emily Taylor, and had issue Sandford (born 1879), R.F.C., and Aimée (Mrs. Marriott), born 1881. This Sandford, married to Ida Hudson, is the representative of this line of Arnotts.

(c) Annie Roberta Isabella (born 1856), and

(d) Marmaduke Henry (born 1858), M.Inst.C.E., Superintending Engineer Indian Public Works (retired), and Captain in the Bihar Light Horse (retired list), married to Alice Ouseley, third daughter of the late Surgeon-Major Sherlock, 8th Hussars; family, daughter Alice Kathleen (born 1899), and son Henry Thomas Hugh (born 1908).

27. David, second son of Henry Arnot (paragraph 24), married his cousin, Elspeth Arnot; he had one son, Henry, who died in Edinburgh in 1859 without issue, and three daughters, Euphemia (Mrs. Duncan,) Janet (Mrs. Gardiner), and Ann (first, Mrs. Jephry; second, Mrs. Williamson) whose very numerous descendants it has not been possible to trace.

¹ The writers are indebted to Mr. M. H. Arnott for information regarding Henry's branch of the Sandford Arnotts.

28. William, third son of Henry Arnot (paragraph 24), born 1755, died 1819, and interred in the Canongate churchyard, Edinburgh, was married three times: first, to Marion Comb, secondly, to Jean Miller, and thirdly, to Jean Rutherford.

By the first marriage he had three daughters, Jane and Janet (both unmarried) and Marion (Mrs. John Rae); by the second, one daughter who died in infancy; and, by the third, four daughters, Elizabeth, Barbara, and Johanna (all unmarried), and Wilhelmina (Mrs. Wright), who had no family.

29. George Rae, the only member of the family of Mrs. John Rae (last paragraph) who has left issue, was born 1811; he entered the medical service of the Hon. East India Company, married in 1844 to Laura Anne Pennefather, died 1884, at Trinity, Edinburgh, and was interred in the Canongate churchyard. His only son, Henry, assumed the joint surname Rae-Arnot in May 1895, and is one of the many indirect representatives of William Arnot (1645-1708).

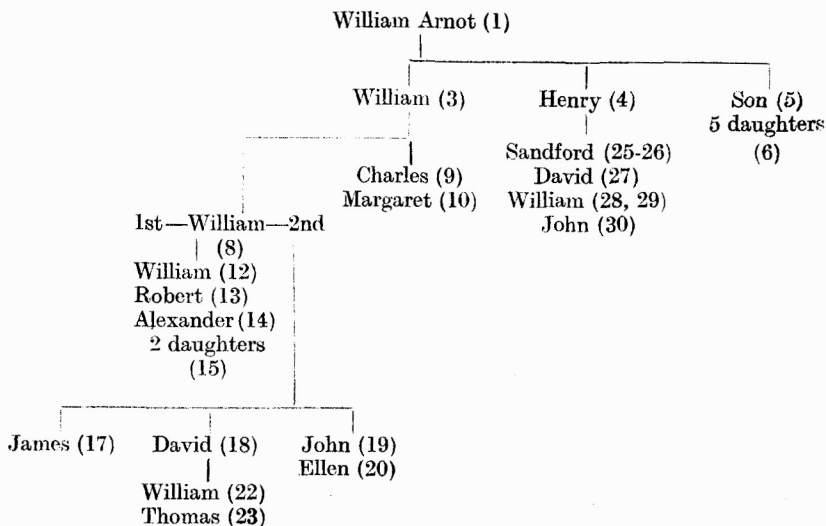
30. John, fourth son of Henry Arnot (paragraph 24), was unmarried. He made money in Barbadoes, returned to Fife about 1795, and purchased the properties Berryhill (Abdie) and Lumquhat with its pendicle Lochieheads (Collessie); of these Lochieheads still remains in the possession of Henry Rae-Arnot (paragraph 29).

John Arnot died in 1812 and was buried at Moonzie, where there is an inscription on an upright stone as follows:—

‘ To the memory of John Arnot Esq. of Lumquhat who died at Lochieheads 7th April 1812 Aged 50 years.
Erected by William Arnot Esq. in grateful remembrance
of an affectionate brother.’

WILLIAM ARNOT FAMILY TREE

The numbers in brackets refer to the paragraphs of Head IV. of the foregoing statement.



V. PRESENT CONNECTION

It is a remarkable coincidence that, after the lapse of many years, there should at the present time again be an Arnot at Moonzie.

Mr. Patrick Arnot, the present tenant in Moonzie, is ¹ the great-grandson of an Arnot who was born at Braideston in the parish of Ruthven, Forfarshire, and is the representative of a branch of the Forfarshire Arnots.

In this genealogical narrative we observe that Moonzie has been occupied and reoccupied by members of the family of Arnot at varying intervals of time. This indeed may have happened without particular intention, but it seems to indicate the operation of that magnetic attraction—a sort of ‘homing

¹ Private information.

instinct'—which draws men back to the haunts of their forefathers !

‘Breathes there the man with soul so dead,
Who never to himself hath said,
 This is my own, my native land !
Whose heart has ne'er within him burned
As home his footsteps he hath turned
 From wandering on a foreign strand ?’

CHAPTER XVI

ARNOTS OF SCOTLANDWELL AND CAPILDRAE

My information about these families is derived from the usual official records, from Riddell's MS., from the old MS. Genealogy of the family of Arnot formerly referred to, from Hugo Arnot's MS., and from some books on Fifeshire.

In the parish of Portmoak in Kinross-shire, not far from the tower of Arnot, is Scotlandwell, a small village taking its name from a spring of water called Fons Scotiae, near which stood the hospital, or priory 'Fontis Scotiae,' founded by William Malvoisin, Bishop of St. Andrews, in 1238 A.D., and bestowed by his successor, David de Bernham, on the Red Friars in 1250.

It was dedicated to St. Mary, and the churches of Moonzie and Cairnie both belonged to it. The ruins of the 'Hospital' and other buildings were still to be seen at the close of the eighteenth century.

The eldest son of the Laird of Arnot succeeded to the family estates, and, very frequently, a younger son became a 'Minister' of Scotlandwell. This was usual up to about the time of the Reformation.

An Arnot of Scotlandwell at one time also held the lands of Vaine and Findautie, both of small extent. These were parted with. But Andrew Arnot of Scotlandwell acquired the land of Capildrae, which was appraised, 22 July 1666, by William Arnot, brother-german of James Arnot of Fairnie.

There are many references to the Arnots of Scotlandwell in official records, and the following is quoted in the 'Mar and Kellie Papers' of the *Historical MSS. Commission, 17th Report*. It is from the Rev. Ebenezer Erskine, minister of Portmoak,

‘ a scion of the House of Mar,’ and leader and originator of the Secession Church.

‘ 3 February 1725. My Lord, I send you here enclosed a piece of very great antiquity, which my brother and I discovered within the fourthnight, at the chapel of Scotlandwell, in my parish, when we interred my mother. As we take it it is 725 years old. The characters are as exactly copied from the monument as I could. Through great difficulties we read the greater part, and leave it to your Lordship, and other antiquaries to try your skill upon the rest. The words we have read are “ Hic jacet honorabilis vir friar Michael Arnot, Minister . . . oli, qui obiit xvi die mensis Mai M. Anno Domini.” Tradition informs us that the second brother of the family of Arnot was always minister of the place, having the rents of the lands of Scotlandwell for his stipend.’ A sketch of the stone accompanies the letter.

I have not been able to find any record of a Friar Michael Arnot of so early a date as Mr. Erskine suggested.

But in the *Calendar of Charters* there is a record of a Friar Archibald Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell in 1321.

In *Acta Dominorum Concilii* a Friar Michael Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell, is mentioned, 27 October 1489.

In *Aberdeen Friars* there is a record of a collation by Friar Michael Arnot, Provincial of the order of the Holy Trinity, on 13 April 1492.

In *Diocesan Records of Glasgow* there is, in 1512, a record of a Malcolm Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell, and on 15 April 1516 in the *Reg. Sec. Sig. Scot.* Robert Arnot of Scotlandwell is mentioned.

In *Reg. Great Seal*, 24 January 1558, there is mention of Archibald Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell, and again on 14 January 1565.

On 8 October 1568 Andrew Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell, granted a charter to David Arnot of that ilk of the lands of Scotlandwell, confirmed by royal charter 10 May 1574.

Later and up to about the time of the Reformation, there are notices of Arnots, ministers of Scotlandwell.

It is stated above that John Arnot of Arnot and Catherine Melvil (*circa* 1442) had a son who was minister of Scotlandwell, and that Walter Arnot of Arnot (about 1520) and Elizabeth Duddingston, his wife, had three sons, of whom the second was Archibald, minister of Scotlandwell. Also David Arnot of that ilk, son of Walter Arnot and (1549) Janet Bruce had a second son, Andrew, minister of the House of Scotlandwell. He may have been the Arnot of Scotlandwell who married the sixth of thirteen daughters of William Morton of Cambo. He granted a charter, 8 October 1568, to David Arnot of that ilk of the lands of Scotlandwell.

This Andrew had a son Andrew of Scotlandwell, who married (first) Isabella Spens, 'daughter of the Laird of Wolmerston.' There is a charter, 4 March 1578, confirming a charter from John Betoun of Pitlochrie, to him and Isabella Spens, his wife, of the east half of the lands of Capildrae in Lochoresyde.

Andrew Arnot appears to have lived to a great age, and to have survived two of his sons, Andrew and David.

Andrew Arnot of Scotlandwell and Isabella Spens appear to have had (1) a son, Andrew, who had a charter, 11 February 1591, of the manor of Scotlandwell. He died without issue male. There is a reference in *Reg. of Privy Council*, vol. ix., to an Andrew Arnot of Scotlandwell who married Jean Fentoun. He appears to have had a daughter, Janet, married to James Beveridge in Wester Tilliachie (*Retours of Fife*, vol. i. p. 611). The second son was David Arnot, the celebrated physician, who appears to have succeeded his brother and his father.

There are many references to this Dr. David Arnot. In *Arniston Memoirs* there is an entry of a fee of 40 merks to Dr. David Arnot for embalming the body of Sir James Dundas.

In the *Thanes of Cawdor* there is this entry, 'Item given to

Dr. Arnot, Dr. Beatoune, and Dr. Sybbald at ane consultation concerning the Laird his sickness £71, 6s. Item given to Pat. Hepburn apothecarie in Edinburgh for drugs directit home fra him to the laird by Dr. Arnot's advyse £32, 10s.

In *Memorials of Montgomerie*, in a letter from Alexander, sixth Earl of Eglinton, to Lady Ann Livingstone, his countess, 14 July 1619, in a postscript: 'My lady, my mother thinkis it best for you to drink klarit wyn for your ordinar drink. I sall also tak Doctor Arnet's openiouns thereanent.'

In Fraser's *Wemyss of Wemyss* are the following: vol. ii. p. 282. In a will by Anna Balfour, Lady Elcho, 18 June 1649, gives to her son John 'docktor Arnot's stone that is for weemin in traveille'; and p. 233, 'Fourth, my teid stone ring with my laither beilt I gait from dokter Arnot for my dochter.'

In *Session Book of Bunclie and Preston*, p. 160, it is stated that Andrew Arnot of Scotlandwell and Isabel Spens had a son John, who, as well as Dr. David Arnot, died unmarried, and a daughter Margaret, married to Mr. James Bruce of Newburn, brother's son to the Laird of Airth.

Andrew Arnot subsequently married Janet Seaton, daughter to the Laird of Lathrisk, who bare George Arnot of Kepildray, Henry, and Andrew, both unmarried, and Eupham, Lady Balmanno (*Session Book of Bunclie and Preston*, p. 160).

Dr. David Arnot appears to have been succeeded by George Arnot of Capildrae, who was served heir to him, 3 June 1662 (*Retours of Fife*), in the lands of Capildrae, and who, on 19 August 1647, was served heir of Andrew Arnot, minister of Scotlandwell, in the lands of Capildrae. There is also, in *Fifeshire Sasines (1617-1725)*, on 18th May 1648, a sasine to George Arnott of Capildrae as heir to the deceased Andrew Arnot of Scotlandwell, his father.

George Arnot married ——— Boswell, daughter of George Boswell of Bowhill, parson of Auchterderren, who bare him Andrew Arnot of Kepildray and Margaret Arnot, spouse to Captain William Paton.

The lands of Capildrae were adjudged to James Arnot of Fairnie, as appears from a charter by James Arnot of Fairnie to William Arnot, brother to James, 27 July 1661.

In Fraser's *Wemyss of Wemyss*, vol. i. p. 254 :—

1649. Andrew Arnot of Capildrae was a ruttemaster in Lord Elcho's regiment.

In Thomson's *Acts*, vol. vi. :—

1649. Andrew Arnot of Capildrae was on Committee of War for Fife; also Balfour's *Annals*, vol. iii. p. 398.

I have a note that Andrew Arnot of Kepildray, Captain first of Foot and then of Horse, married — Arnot, daughter of Mr. Henry Arnot of Couland.

In *Historical MSS. Commission 14th Report*, Appendix, part iii. p. 169, there is a note of a Captain Arnot in battle of Sheriffmuir, 'and on our side of note are killed Lieut.-Colonel Lorraine, Captain Arnot, and Captain Armstrong, who was edecamp to the Duk of Argyll.' The battle of Sheriffmuir was fought in 1715. I do not know who this Captain Arnot was.

A Major William Arnot, son of Captain Arnot of Capildrae, is mentioned 27 July 1695.

CHAPTER XVII

SOME FORFARSHIRE ARNOTTS AND DR. NEIL ARNOTT

Contributed by Miss Ellinor Arnott

ARNOTS or Arnotts are found scattered about in Forfarshire early in the sixteenth century, but mostly as detached names.

1506, 22 April. 'Bishop George Brown of Dunkeld grants to William Arnot and his spouse Maukeyne (Matilda) Johnson, the Bishop's niece, the fermes¹ of the town of Nethirfordye, *reservata sibi libero tenemento eanundem quoad vivat*. Charge 8 lib.' Shortly after, the spouse of William Arnot receives, by written mandate of my Lord, 8 bolls of meal. In October of the same year, 1506, she is a widow, and is spoken of as 'relict of William Arnot, farmer of the teinds of Litilkethik,'² and there is a note 'to the . . . expenses of William Arnot's funeral, and of my Lord's household servants journeying from Banquory to Kingorne, 33s. 4d.' (*Rentale Dunkeldense*, Scot. Hist. Soc.).

1506, 22 May. John Arnot was appointed a Procurator for certain lands in the regality of Abbirbrothock and Sheriffdom of Forfar (*Laing Charters*).

1539-46. In the 'Accounts' of the Granitar of St. Andrews of this date there are notices of 'dues' sent from Arbroath monastery to St. Andrews by 'Sir John Arnott, Granitar of Arbroath.' The granitar of a religious house had charge of the granaries, received dues in kind from tenants, and paid out like dues to the superior house, in this case to St. Andrews. 'Sir' indicates that John Arnott was a priest: he is entered indifferently as Arnott or Arnot.

¹ Fermes = rents. teinds = tithes.

² There is a Little Keithick about two miles south of Cupar-Angus.

The following entries are interesting as occurring about the time of Cardinal Beaton's murder in 1546 :—

Under 'Extraordinary sums received.' Sir John Arnott 'sent from Arbroath to St. Andrews Castle by the Cardinal's mandate' certain charges of wheat, barley, and malt 'which were received at the granary there in May, 1546, shortly before the Cardinal's death, and not measured or received by the accountant, Arnott retaining the keys of the castle granary and the meal being subsequently taken and kept in the castle by Norman Lesly and his accomplices,' the murderers of the Cardinal.

The dues from Arbroath seem to have travelled by sea, for there is a note to the effect that Sir John Arnott had sent meal from Arbroath, but that it was lost 'when the boat was driven ashore at Kyngisbarnis' (*Rentale Sancti Andree*, 1538-46, Scot. Hist. Soc.).

1558, 28 March, *Reg. Great Seal*, vol. 1546-80, No. 1698. 'Demise in feu form of the lands of Lattishole by F. Archibald Arnot and Convent to David Arnot of that ilk: George Arnot, rector of Esse,¹ witness': quoted several times as a witness. He was the third son of Walter Arnot of that ilk and Elizabeth Duddingston (see p. 26).

In 1597 there was a Walter Arnot in Auchnacaret, parish of Inverarity.

1597-98, 25 February. Horning against non-confirmer of testaments, *i.a.* Elspet Hardie in Bavillie as widow of Andrew Carnegy there, and also as widow of Walter Arnot in Balvillie.

1601, 21 November. Relaxation of Thomas Arnot in Auchnacaret, executor and intromitter with the goods of the deceased Walter Arnot in Balmie (Balvillie?), from letters charging him to give up inventory of the defunct's estate, and confirm his testament: because he and his brother, John

¹ Essie is in Forfarshire, on the Caledonian Railway west of Glamis: there have been Arnotts, tenants in the Mains of Glamis, until quite lately.

Arnot, joint executors, gave up testament on 19 September 1598 (*Forfarshire Hornings*, 1580-1625).

Walter Arnot in Balvillie and Elspet Hardie may have been the parents of the brothers, Thomas and Walter Arnot in Auchnacarret, and of John Arnot. Carret Hill and Carret lie to the south-east in the parish of Inverarity.

1599, 6 December. Thomas Arnot in Auchnacarret, who appears as giving infestment to certain lands in the barony of Kethick, Forfarshire, on behalf of the Bishop of Brechin as superior (*Laing Charters*, No. 1385), may have been a tenant on Balrownie (see next entry).

1607, 4 June. Thomas Arnot in Balmachie, witness to instrument of sasine in the lands of Balrownie, Forfar (*ibid.*).

In the parish of St. Vigeans. 1560, 5 June. William Arnott in Athie¹ was one of a jury at the inquest and service of Thomas Maule of Panmure, at Forfar (*Reg. de Panmure*, vol. ii. p. 309).

1581-82, 27 February. Relaxation of John Arnot, son of Walter Arnot of Athie, from letters of horning raised against him for not finding surety to underly the law for the alleged art and part of the slaughter of Thomas Baxter, servant to Dame Elizabeth Betoun, Lady Innermeith, and for assieging the Reidcastell and the Persons being therein, and breaking down the door of the dungeon thereof; because he has now found caution as effeirs (*Forfarshire Hornings*, 1580-1625).

1596, 24 July. Testament of Elizabeth Lychtoun sometime spouse to Walter Arnot in the Mains of Athie in the parish of St. Vigeans and shire of Forfar, who died 30 May 1592. Estate £1715, 6s. 8d. They were due £462, 5s. 6d. including rent to Sir John Carnegie of Kennaire.

Her testament is dated 3 May 1592, and she desires her body to be buried in the common sepulchre of Athie. Free gear £1253, 1s. 2d. She appoints her husband her executor

¹ Athie or Ethie Castle is on the south of Lunan Bay, and is now the property of the Earl of Southesk.

and leaves two-thirds of her goods to be equally divided between Agnes and Jean Arnot, one-third between Thomas and James Arnot, their lawful sons and daughters, reserving £20 to be given to Elspeth Arnot (*Edinburgh Testaments*, vol. xxix.).¹

Is this Walter Arnot in the Mains of Athie a cousin of Walter Arnot of Arnot, 1584 ?

1683, 6 August. Testament dative of Margaret Lightoun, spouse to David Arnot in Dykmonthlaw, in the parish of St. Vigeans, who died in August 1682, given up by the said David Arnott. Estate valued at £1273, 6s. 8d. Due by them £743, 6s. 8d. (*St. Andrews Testaments*, various dates).

According to Mr. Baillie Low of Montrose there were Leightons settled at Ethie, and Dykmonthlaw is only a few miles farther south: David probably belongs to the same family as above. There were still Arnotts in Ethie in

1701, 8 June. David Arnott, in the parish of Inverkillar, had a daughter baptized Isobel.

1702, 26 October. David Arnott, in the Mains of Ethie, had a son baptized Thomas (Parish Register of Lunan, 1670-1720).

1704, 8 September. Sasine, dated 20 July, of Margaret Turnbull, wife of James Guthrie, younger of that ilk, in the manorplace of Guthrie, and the lands of Hilsyd, mill and milllands of Guthrie, presently possessed by Andrew Arnott (*Forfarshire Sasines*, 1620-1749).

For a great part of the following information about the Arnotts in Arbroath in the eighteenth century, I am indebted to Mr. Macdonald, Town Clerk of Arbroath, to Mr. J. M.

¹ Her will was 'given up' by herself before (*inter alias*) David Lichtoun in the Mains of Athie.

David Lichtoun in the Mains of Ethie married Agnes Freisar. He died 16 Feb. 1621, leaving Thomas Lichtoun his eldest son (see *St. Andrews Testaments*, vol. vii.). His widow died 12 April in the same year (see same vol.). David Lichtoun was probably brother to Elspet Lychtoun or Arnott and they were both probably children of John Lichtoun in Ethie and Matilda Auchinlek (see the latter's Testament, *Edin. Testaments*, vol. ix.).

M'Bain's sketch of the life of 'Neil Arnott' in *Eminent Arbroathians*, published 1897.

1726. Thomas Arnott, perhaps a son of David Arnott in the Mains of Ethie, who had a son Thomas in 1702. He was Boxmaster of the Baker's Corporation in 1726. A member of the town council, and in 1729 was elected burgh-treasurer. From the fact that he lent considerable sums of money 'to the corporation and otherwise' he appears to have been a man of some means. His name appears in the Council and Guildry Records until 1732. He married, Thursday, 10 February 1726, Elizabeth Scrimgeour, and had a son and daughter:—Thomas, 1726, and Elizabeth, 1728 (Parish Register of Arbroath, 1700-34).

In the Town Records there is a second Thomas Arnott, merchant in Arbroath, possibly the son above mentioned, elected a town councillor in 1750; stent-master in the same year, and burgh-treasurer in 1751; in 1752 a bailie. His name also appears in monetary transactions with the Corporation, and frequently as cautioner for others. He died between 1760 and 1762. He married twice: first, Elizabeth Wallace, only child of James Wallace, merchant and Dean of Guild. Their names frequently occur as the holders of property on the east and west sides of the High Street, and elsewhere in the town of Arbroath.

Elizabeth Wallace died sometime before 1754. According to the Parish Register they had three children: James, 1749, who is called 'merchant,' and is mentioned in connection with municipal affairs; Elizabeth, 1750; Thomas, 1752.

Thomas Arnott married, secondly, Janet Watson. She had property of her own in the burgh, and survived her husband. They had a daughter, Jannet, 1758.

Of these Thomas Arnotts we know nothing more, but in the burgh *Register of Sasines* there is a sasine recorded in favour of 'William Arnott, tenant in Over-Dysart, in a tenement of the east side of High Street,' and there is another deed

registered on 13 June 1754. Again on 17 May 1760 the register 'bears record of a bond by John Gairdner, merchant and one of the present baillies of Aberbrothock, and Thomas Arnott, merchant in the said burgh, in favour of William Arnott, tenant in Over-Dysart,' and on 15 August 1785 a sasine is recorded 'in favour of William Arnott, tenant in Over-Dysart, in a tenement on the east side of Copegate (*i.e.* High Street).' The burgh records show that he also lent money to the town. Early in life he became tenant in Over-Dysart then in the parish of Maryton, now in the parish of Lunan. (See *Eminent Arbroathians*, pp. 253, 254). For his descendants, see p. 232.

There are other families of Arnott in the Arbroath Parish Registers about the same date as Thomas and William, and several isolated names, besides female Arnotts marrying into other families.

From the Arbroath Parish Registers, 1748-1819 and 1749-80, Robert Arnott and Susan Ramsay have two sons and one daughter: Alexander, 1749; Grizel, 1751; James, 1755.

John Arnot of Arbroath married, 30 September 1759, Helen Laurence in the parish of St. Vigeans. They had children, four sons and three daughters: Elizabeth, 1760 (Andrew Willard was a witness); Helen, 1762 (Robert Arnot was a witness); John, Dec. 1763 (Robert Arnot was a witness); James, 1766; David, 1768; George, 1770; Janet, 1775.

Passing to the north of Forfarshire, in

1599, 25 May. Jacobus Arnot, burgen de Montrois. At Brechin a witness (*Reg. Mag. Sig.*).

1652. Alexander Arnott, maltman in Montrose, leaves a legacy called 'Arnott's Mortification' to the church of St. John the Evangelist to the amount of £100 Scots. (*Memorials of the Church of St. John the Evangelist, etc.*, J. G. Low, 1891.) Mr. Low adds, 'possibly an ancestor of the Arnotts of Arbikie.'

In the parishes of Maryton, Craig, and Lunan the following farms were tenanted by Arnotts: to the north, the Mains of

Usan, Scotstoun, and Rossie; to the west, Upper Dysart, Buckie Mill (now part of Nether Dysart), Hawkhill, and Arbikie.

1590, 23 September. Horning for non-confirmation of testaments, against, among others, Margaret Lichtoun and Alexander Arnot, now her spouse, in Usan, executors and intromitters to the deceased Alexander Petre in Parkland, her late spouse (*Forfarshire Hornings*, 1580-1625).

1597, 16 June. Testament of Margaret Lichtoun, spouse to Alexander Arnot in the parish of Maryton, died December 1594, given up by the said Alexander in the name of Walter, John and David Arnot, her executors. Estate £266, 6s. 8d. consisting of two horses, a mare, some cattle and sheep, grain and household goods.

She was due £142, including £98 due to John, Walter, and Margaret Petries, her children by the deceased Thomas (*sic*) Petries in terms of their father's testament, and fees to several servants. Free gear, £124, 6s. 8d. to be divided into three parts. Confirmed as above, Walter Arnot in Auchnacarroch, cautioner. (See *Brechin Testaments*, vol. i.)

1635, 8 July. Testament dative of Robert Arnott in Mains of Rossie, in the parish of Inchbreak (now Maryton) in Forfarshire, who died in August 1634, given up by Walter Arnott in Scottistoun, his father. His estate is valued to £1595. He was owing £920.

1635, 8 July. Testament dative of Andrew Arnot in Halkhill (Hawkhill, Earl of Northesk's property, adjoining Dysart) in the parish of Lunan, who died on 13 August 1634, given up by Walter Arnott in Scottistoun in name of John, James, and Jean Arnott, the defunct's children. His estate is worth £1226, 13s. 4d., and he was due £706 (*St. Andrews Testaments*, various dates).

In the Parish Register of Lunan (1670-1720) there is, in 1697, 29 September, William Arnott in Arbikie, who had a daughter baptized Margaret. This may be the father of the

William Arnott in Upper Dysart who, in 1754 and 1760, had dealings with Thomas Arnott of Arbroath (see p. 229). It is probable that William Arnott in Upper Dysart was afterwards also tenant in Arbikie, as at his death these two farms passed respectively to his eldest and second sons.

Probably brother to William was John Arnott at Buckie Mill, just across the road from Upper Dysart, who stood witness to William's children as seen below. The Parish Register of Maryton (1727-80) records that

'1742, 13 August. John Arnott of Buckie Mill and Margaret Cuthbert had a daughter baptized Jean, before witnesses William Arnott in Over-Dysart and Alexander Leitch in Cotton of Old Montrose.'

There is no further mention of John Arnott's family in the Maryton Register, but in 1776 there is a John Arnott in the farm of Canterland in the Mearns, whose daughter, Margaret, died 10 September of that year, aged eleven. Probably a son of John Arnott in Buckie Mill.

'1749, 4 November, the which day were contracted in order to marriage William Arnott (see p. 229) and Ann Greig, both in this parish; cautioners for the pledges, John Arnott in Bucky Mill for the bridegroom and Alexander Greig in Nether Dysart for the bride. Married 10 November' (Maryton Parish Register). Greig was a common name in this district: Alexander in Nether Dysart may have been the son of Alexander Greig 'sometyme tenant in Arbikie,' who died in 1782, 21 December, or grandson of Alexander Greig in Mills of Rossie, who died 1719, aged sixty-three (*Records of Montrose*). He was probably the father of Ann. William Arnott was dead in 1792, as is seen in a note quoted by Mr. M'Bain (*Eminent Arbroathians*, p. 254), to the effect that on the 3rd February 1792, 'Alexander Arnott, late merchant in Arbroath, now tenant in Over-Dysart, eldest lawful son of the deceased William Arnott, sometime tenant in Over-Dysart, was infeft in the tenement on the east side of Copegate.'

William Arnott and Ann Greig had five sons and two daughters.¹

1. Alexander Arnott, baptized 25 September 1750; witnesses Alexander Greig, tenant in Nether Dysart, and John Arnott in Buckie Mill (Maryton Parish Register, 1727-80).¹ He succeeded to the lease of Over-Dysart on the death of his father. Professor Alexander Bain, LL.D., in his 'Memoir of Dr. Neil Arnott' (see *Transactions of the Aberdeen Philosophical Society*, vol. i. p. 134, 1884), says of Alexander, 'While young he became a Roman Catholic, owing, it is said, to the influence of some French refugees. . . . He was a well-informed man, knew Latin and French, and spoke and wrote well. He lived beyond his means and fell into bad circumstances.' Happily he married a very capable woman, Ann Maclean, daughter of Maclean, chieftain of Boreray, a small island north of North Uist. Maclean was directly descended from the famous chieftain, 'Niel Bane,' and was connected by blood with the Clan Macdonald. Professor Bain relates that Ann Maclean remembered receiving, when a girl at school, a visit from her distant cousin, Flora Macdonald (of Prince Charlie fame), with her arm tied up in a sling. She probably met Alexander Arnott while he was on a visit to Aberdeen in 1785, for in the *Aberdeen Journal* of that year is the notice:—

'On the 27th June were married here Mr. Alexander Arnot, merchant in Aberbrothock to Miss Maclean of Inverness-shire.'

In 1796, Alexander, getting into difficulties, was obliged to give up his farm of Upper Dysart, and the family moved to the home farm on the estate of Blairs, four miles from Aberdeen, on the river Dee, and subsequently into Aberdeen.

¹ Their generations are arranged as follows:—

1st generation, figures, 1, 2, 3, etc.

2nd generation, in brackets, (1), (2), (3), etc.

3rd generation, in Roman, I., II., III., etc.

4th generation, Roman in brackets, (i), (ii), (iii), etc.

5th generation, letters in brackets, (a), (b), (c), (d), etc.

Professor Bain tells how Mrs. Arnott then entered into business on her own account 'at her house in Longacre, opposite Bishop Skinner's chapel.'¹ She was an excellent needlewoman, and by her efforts, and with the help of more wealthy relations, the boys were educated at school and college. They lived, probably after Alexander's death, with an aunt at the house of Kingswells on the Skene road. She was probably William Arnott's daughter, Helen, a lady 'possessed,' says Professor Bain, 'of independent means.'

Mrs. Arnott lived in Edinburgh in her old age and died in 1860, aged ninety-three. She is buried in the Dean Cemetery. Alexander Arnott died sometime early in the century, after 1809. They had six sons and two daughters:—

(1) William, died in infancy (Arbroath Parish Register).

(2) Neil, born 15, baptized 18 May 1788 (Arbroath Parish Register), M.D., LL.D., Aberdeen, F.R.S., Physician and Natural Philosopher. Born in Arbroath: educated at the parish schools of Lunan and Maryculter, and at the Grammar School, Aberdeen. At the age of thirteen he gained a bursary and entered as a student of Marischal College and University. He graduated M.A. in 1805, went to London the next year, and became a student at St. George's Hospital under Sir Everard Home. Having gained his diploma as a surgeon, he, by Sir Everard's influence, was appointed, at the age of nineteen, surgeon to an East Indiaman, the *Surat Castle*, on her first voyage, carrying troops to India. He made two voyages in her, 1807 and 1809, of which a good sketch is given in Professor Bain's 'Memoir of Neil Arnott,' alluded to above. His father met him in London in 1809, the last mention I can find of Alexander Arnott. Before starting on his second voyage he visited his uncle, Charles Arnott, in the New Forest. In 1811, then only twenty-three years of age, he settled in London. Owing to his proficiency in French, Spanish, and Italian he practised much among foreigners, and was subse-

¹ *Aberdeen Journal*, Monday, 15 June 1801.

quently appointed Physician to the French and Spanish Embassies.

In 1813 he was made a member of the Royal College of Surgeons, and in the same year gave a course of public lectures upon Natural Philosophy, the first of their kind, at the Philomathic Institution. He took his degree of M.D. at Marischal College and University, Aberdeen, 1814, and was admitted a Licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians, 1817. In 1827 he brought out his first volume of the *Elements of Physics*, a work which was received with enthusiasm, went through seven editions, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and Spanish.

He was a founder and original member of the Senate of the University of London, 1836, and two years later was made a Fellow of the Royal Society, and was appointed Physician Extraordinary to the Queen.

In 1832 he brought out the first of his inventions, the Water-bed. His other inventions were chiefly about sanitary ventilation, upon which subjects he became an authority, being consulted in the warming and ventilation of large public buildings—among them the House of Commons. He laboured hard at sanitary reform, both in his private practice and in public. He published a work on the subject, and in 1836 brought out the Arnott Stove and lectured upon it before the Royal Society. In 1842 his Chimney Ventilating Valve came into extensive use, and he exhibited his inventions in the Great Exhibition of 1851. In 1854 the Royal Society awarded him the Rumford Medal for his latest invention, the ‘Smokeless Grate.’¹ He was also made a Member of Medical Council. In 1855 he was awarded the Gold Medal by the Committee of Jurors of the Paris Exhibition for his discoveries in Hygiene, etc., ‘to which the Emperor added the Cross of the Legion of Honour,’ with a laudatory address (Bain’s ‘Memoir,’ p. 158).

¹ He would never take out a patent for any of his inventions, and has given his reasons for this in the preface of his work, *Warming and Ventilation*, 1838.

He retired in 1855, and in the following year married Marianne, Mrs. Knight, the widow of one of his oldest friends, and daughter of James Hunt Holley, of Blickling, Norfolk. She died in London, 19 August 1876.

Neil Arnott gave £2000 to the London University, and £1000 to each of the Scottish Universities, to found Natural Philosophy Scholarships; and in furtherance of his intention, his widow, in 1876, gave £1000 to each of the Scottish Universities, to promote experimental study of Natural Philosophy. Dr. Arnott also gave £500 to endow an evening lecturer on Natural Philosophy in the Mechanics' Institute of Aberdeen. He died in London in 1874, aged eighty-six, and is buried in the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh.

There is a portrait of Dr. Arnott in oils by Partridge, in the Picture Gallery at Marischal College, Aberdeen; and, copied from it, a medallion head has been inserted into the great window of the Graduation Hall among the nineteenth-century benefactors to the College.

(3) Alexander, born 30 July 1790 (Maryton Parish Register). Lieutenant in the 26th Foot. He was educated at the Aberdeen Grammar School, graduated M.A. at Marischal College and University, 1807. In 1809 he entered the Army, and was put on half-pay at the peace, 25 March 1817. He died, unmarried, in Edinburgh, 1862, and is buried in the Dean Cemetery.

(4) Charles, Aberdeen, Advocate. He was apprenticed to William Carnegie, Advocate in Aberdeen; graduated M.A. at Marischal College and University, 1809.

(5) John, born 1794; M.A. Marischal College, 1811; apprenticed to Mr. John Campbell, Edinburgh. Entered the Society of Writers to the Signet, 1821. Died in Edinburgh, 1864, unmarried.

(6) James, born 1797. M.R.C.S. Eng., 1817. First bursar, Marischal College and University of Aberdeen, 1808:

M.A. 1812: M.D. 1825. Surgeon in the East Indiaman *Lady Campbell* on voyage to Bengal, 1816-17, and in the *Bridge-water*, to St. Helena, Bombay, and China, 1823-24. Appointed Superintendent of the Hon. E.I.C.'s Medical Establishment of St. Helena, 2 May 18—. In the *St. Helena Calendar and Directory* he is mentioned as taking a prominent part in the benevolent and social societies of the Island, 1826. He afterwards settled in Brighton and London. Died 4 March 1883, aged eighty-six (*Med. Direct.*, 1883-84). Married Mary, daughter of James Toosey. They had four sons and three daughters:—

- I. Neil, died young.
- II. Anne, born 13 November 1828, at St. Helena (*St. Helena Calendar, etc.*, 1828). Married Rev. Samuel George Rees, M.A., Oxon. Rector of Wasing, Berks, 1853. Died 1911 (*Clerical Direct.*). They had children:—
 - (i) Constance, married Nigel Jones, Esq. They had two children, who died in infancy.
 - (ii) Georgina, married Rev. R. Bagnall. They had three sons and two daughters: (a) Son, died; (b) 'Archie'; (c) Vincent; (d) Annie Julia, married; (e) Snowdrop.
- III. William, born 1834. Surgeon R.N. Died, unmarried, in Malta Hospital. In Malta Cathedral there is a memorial to his memory.
- IV. Alexander John, born 1836. Ensign in the 30th Madras Native Infantry, H.E.I.C.S., 1858; Lieutenant, 1860; Captain, 1870; retired, unmarried, 1871; died 1877.
- V. Mary, born 1838, unmarried.
- VI. Henry, born 1841. F.R.C.S. Eng., educated University College School, London, and University College and Hospital; M.R.C.S., 1864; F.R.C.S., 1868; Assistant-surgeon at the Great Northern Hospital, the Middlesex Hospital, and lecturer in the

College ; Assistant-surgeon at St. Thomas' Hospital, London, and Lecturer on Surgical Pathology in the College. He resigned these appointments and entered Chichester Theological College in 1876 ; he was ordained deacon, 1878 ; priest, 1879, Cant. He was curate at Beckenham, 1878-81 ; Vicar of Bussage, Gloucestershire, 1881-85 ; Rector of Beckenham, 1885 (where he still lives). In 1902 he was appointed Rural Dean of West Dartford ; in December 1905, Honorary Canon of Rochester Cathedral, and in 1906, Proctor in Convocation. Author, *Cancer and its Varieties, etc.*, and *Emmanuel, Meditations on the Life of Our Lord*. Married Emily Mary Armett, daughter of Captain Scott Powell, Royal Welsh Fusiliers. They have eight sons and six daughters :—

- (i) Mary, born 1869.
- (ii) Neil, born 1870. D.O. Graduated at the College of Osteopathy, Cambridge, near Boston, U.S.A. Married, first, at St. George's Parish Church, Beckenham, Evelyn Mary, eldest daughter of John C. Hewlett, Esq., of Hillside House, Beckenham. She died 1902. They have one son and one daughter : (a) Audrey, born 4 April 1901 ; (b) Kenneth Evelyn Neil, born 8 April 1902. Married, secondly, 12 October 1904, in Marylebone Parish Church, Hermione, second daughter of Sir Alfred and Lady Agnes Cooper. They have a son, Ian Duff, born 23 August 1905.
- (iii) Scott, born 1871. B.A., Oxon., Solicitor, Old Jewry and Brasted, Kent. Married, 23 July 1904, at the Parish Church, Beckenham, Nora Elise, daughter of the late Peter James Nicolas of Beckenham. They have two sons and one daughter : (a) Phyllis, born 12 May 1905 ;

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

- (b) David Scott, born 12 April 1908 ; (c) James, born 3 September 1914.
- (iv) Margaret, born 1873. Joined the Sisters of Bethany, 1911.
- (v) Francis, born 1872 ; died 1876.
- (vi) Cyril, born 1875 ; died 1897.
- (vii) Gertrude, born 1876. Married, 1901, Cyril Laurence of Beckenham. They have a son, Basil, born 1902.
- (viii) James, born 1878 ; died 1893.
- (ix) Winifred, born 1879.
- (x) Ruth, born 1881.
- (xi) John, born 1883, poultry farmer. Married, 1908, Florence May, in New Jersey, U.S.A. They have two sons :—(a) Whinfield John, born 1909 ; (b) Kenneth Scott, born 1915.
- (xii) Grace, born 1885. Married, 1911, Frederick Guy Trevenor Adams, R.E. Serving with the Royal Engineers in France.
- (xiii) Warwick, born 1886. Went to British Columbia in 1904, and joined the British Colonial Horse in 1914. Now serving in France with the Canadian Mounted Rifles.
- (xiv) Noel, born 1889. Went to South Africa and joined the Rhodesian Police ; now Secretary to F. D. P. Chaplin, Esq., Administrator of Rhodesia.
- VII. Emily, born 1842, third daughter of Dr. James Arnott and Mary Toosey. Married Edward Tinson. They had one son and one daughter :—
- (i) Gertrude, born 1873.
- (ii) Edward, born 1875. In service of Midland Railway.
- (7) Anne, died 1851.
- (8) Helen, died 1866.

2. Helen, eldest daughter of William Arnott and Anne Grieg in Upper Dysart, baptized 3 April 1752 (Maryton Parish Register, 1727-80). Of this lady Professor Bain says in his 'Memorial of Dr. Neil Arnott,' p. 133, that she was 'possessed of independent means.' He refers again, on p. 136, to 'good Auntie' whom Neil visited at Kingswells House on the Skene road, not far from Aberdeen.

3. James, second son of William Arnott and Anne Grieg in Upper Dysart; baptized 10 January 1754; witnesses, Alexander Grieg, tenant in Nether Dysert, and Alexander Mitchell, tenant in Maryton (Maryton Parish Register, 1727-80). Farmer, tenant in Arbikie. Professor Bain says he 'held the lease of two large farms, separated by a river, in which he was drowned while fording it in a flood.' There is an entry in the Parish Register of Maryton that James Arnott was interred at Maryton 'from the parish of Lunnen, 24 November 1799.' He was aged forty-five. He married Janet, daughter of James Leith (of the Leiths of Bucharne), Sheriff-substitute of Kincardineshire, and of Margaret, daughter of John Young of Stank, Sheriff Clerk of the Mearns. She was born about 1754, and died in Edinburgh, 27 September 1827 (*Edinburgh Evening Courant*), and is buried in the Canongate Churchyard. They had four sons and two daughters:—

(1) Margaret, born at Arbikie, 2 February 1790. Went to India to visit her uncle, General Leith; met there and married a widower with two sons, Captain Charles Fellowes Grice, Indian Navy, Bombay. He died in Edinburgh, 15 January 1850: she died in Moray Place, Edinburgh, 8 April 1866, aged seventy-six. Both buried in Warriston Cemetery.

(2) James, W.S., of Leithfield, Kincardineshire, born 1791. Matriculated at St. Andrews, 1808; apprenticed to John Campbell of Annfield. Entered the Society of Writers to the Signet, 21 November 1815. He built No. 5 Wemyss Place, and settled there with a partner in business, Mr. Airth.

After the death, in 1829, of his uncle, General James Leith, Judge-Advocate at Madras, he acquired the property of Leithfield, Kincardineshire. There he built a new dwelling-house, which he named Leithfield Cottage, keeping the old name of Whiteriggs for the farm house. The place is close to Fordoun Station, and was sold at the time of his death, in 1866. There are two sundials, one in the garden of Whiteriggs, inscribed with the names of James Arnott and Emily Sophia Fletcher; the other, in front of Leithfield Cottage, with the names of James Arnott's parents, James Arnott and Janet Leith. James Arnott died at 5 Wemyss Place on 21 December 1866, aged seventy-five. He married, 31 October 1835, Emily Sophia, fourth daughter of Edward Fletcher, Esq., of Alresford, Hants, H.E.I.C.'s Civil Service (born 1763, died 1846), and Dorothea, daughter of Sir Charles William Blunt, Bart. (Edward Fletcher was appointed 'writer' Bengal, 1780: afterwards 'senior merchant' and 'commercial resident at Santipore,' until 1800 or 1801, when he came home and retired about 1805.) Emily Sophia Fletcher died at 11 St. James's Place, London, 12 November 1874, aged sixty-one. They had children, six sons and four daughters:—

- I. James Leith, born 1836, died 1838.
- II. Arthur Philip, born 6 March 1838. Educated, Edinburgh Academy and Bromsgrove. M.A., Trinity College, Oxford, 1863. Was ordained deacon 1861, priest 1862, by Bishop of Ripon. Was curate at Bradford, Yorkshire, 1861, and later incumbent of St. James's, Edinburgh. Retired in 1886, and became a Roman Catholic. Died in Bath, 22 November 1911, and is buried there. He married, at Hampton Wick, 11 December 1861, Margaret Georgiana, second daughter of Charles Long Crafer, Chief-Clerk in H.M. Treasury, and Margaret, daughter of John Griffiths, D.D., Vicar of St. Mary's, Rochester. She died 21 December 1916, in her eighty-second year, at Colinton,

Midlothian, and is buried there. They had four sons and six daughters :—

- (i) Edith Margaret, born 1862, at Bradford ; died 1878. Buried in the Dean Cemetery.
- (ii) Sophia Mary, born 1864, at Barrow-in-Furness.
- (iii) Geoffrey Leith, born 1865. Educated at Edinburgh Academy and Glenalmond College, Perthshire, and King's College, London. In 1886 he went to the Argentine, where he was engaged in sheep-farming for many years. He was a Freemason. He acted as Secretary for the St. Andrew's Association in Bahia Blanca, where he lived for several years before his death, on 15 September 1910. He was aged forty-five, and is buried at Bahia Blanca. He married, 1905, Honoria Arroyo. They had one son and one daughter : (a) Arthur Walter, born 1907 ; (b) Eleanor Agnes, born 1909.
- (iv) Emily Gertrude, born 1867 ; died 1868, at Barrow-in-Furness. Buried on Walney Island.
- (v) Katharine, born 1868 ; died in Edinburgh 1875.
- (vi) Ellinor, born at Clapton, 1869.
- (vii) Laurence Edward, born at Stoke Newington, 1871. Educated Cranleigh, Surrey. In 1890 went out to Canada, and is now Vice-President of the West Virginia Coal Company, Richmond, Virginia. Married, 1904, Rose Edna, daughter of John Chester Talbott, Los Angeles, California. She was born 1883, at Winfield, Iowa, U.S.A.
- (viii) James Charles, born 1872. Educated at Elmham, Norfolk : in 1892 joined his eldest brother in the Argentine. Married, June 30, 1900, Felipa, daughter of Juan Baptista Sanserre of Bella Vista, Province Corrientes, Argentina,

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

and Brigida Soto. They have one son and four daughters: (a) Phillip Arthur James, born 1901. (b) Margarita Inez, born 1903. (c) Sofia Elena, born 1905. (d) Aida Brigida, born 1907. (e) Herminia Isabel, born 1912, died 16 August 1912.

(ix) Arthur Neil, born 1875; died 1876: is buried in the Dean Cemetery.

(x) Agnes Charlotte, born 1879. Educated at the Convent of The Sacred Heart, Roehampton. In 1917 joined, as orderly, the Scottish Women's Hospitals at Ostrovo, Macedonia.

III. Laurence, born 27 September 1839; died December 1845.

IV. Dorothea, born 30 September 1840; died 1 March 1905. Married, 23 June 1863, Rev. Samuel Benoni Gobat, M.A. Oxon., eldest son of Bishop Gobat of Jerusalem, Vicar of Seaforth, Lancashire, and Is-y-coed near Wrexham, Denbighshire. He died 8 August 1873, aged thirty-six. They had one son and two daughters:—

(i) Theodore Crombie, born at Leithfield, 31 August 1864. Educated at St. Edmund's School, Canterbury; B.A. 1885; M.A. 1890, of Clare College, Cambridge: Senior Assistant Master, Llandaff Cathedral School, and curate of St. Andrew's, Cardiff, 1887-88. Ordained deacon 1887, priest 1890 (Newcastle-on-Tyne); Curate at St. John's, Sunderland, 1888-91; All Saints', Rotherhithe, 1891-93; at West Hartlepool, 1893-1901; Vicar of St. James', Darlington, 1901. Mr. Gobat has in his possession a large porcelain vase presented to his grandfather, Bishop Gobat, by the Emperor William I. of Germany, on the completion of

twenty-five years episcopate in Jerusalem. Married, 29 August 1901, Jeanie May, second daughter of the late W. T. Stephenson, Esq., of Throston, W. Hartlepool. They have two sons and two daughters, born at Darlington : (a) Helena Mary, born 1902. (b) William Samuel, born 1904. (c) Geoffrey Theodore, born 1906. (d) Jean Dorothea, born 1912.

- (ii) Emily Constance, born at Is-y-coed, 7 April 1866.
 - (iii) Helena Caroline, born at Is-y-coed, 28 June 1868 ; died at Montreux 1889, and is buried there.
- v. Helena, born at Leithfield, 2 September 1842 ; died in Glasgow 9 July 1899, and is buried there. Married 1877, Fred. John Rowan, C.E., A.M.I.C.E., M.I.E.S. He died in Glasgow, 1912. They had three sons and three daughters :—
- (i) Helena Isabella, born 1878.
 - (ii) Stephen, born 1880. Enlisted in the 5th Volunteer Battalion, H.L.I. (Glasgow Highlanders). Volunteered for Active Service during the Boer War, in the South African Constabulary, January 1901. Died of typhoid at Heidelberg, S.A., 21 November 1901.
 - (iii) Dorothea, born 1881. One of Queen Alexandra's nurses, 1916.
 - (iv) John Farnham, born 1883. C.A. (Glasgow). Went to Canada 1913. Staff Sergeant (Supply) Canadian Army Service Corps, 1915, Canadian Expeditionary Force. Married, 5 September 1917, Eva Cresswell Harrington.
 - (v) Frederick James, born 1885. Went to Canada. Sergeant in 28th North - West Battalion, Canadian Expeditionary Force, 1915. In November of the same year obtained a Commission as 2nd Lieutenant 3/9 Argyll and

Sutherland Highlanders ; later, attached to Machine Gun Corps in East Africa.

- (vi) Emily Sophia, born 1886. Married, 1913, Harry B. Sandeman, son of Boswell Sandeman of Lenzie, oil refiner ; Lieutenant 9th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, 1915. Captain and Adjutant of 16th Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders. Afterwards attached Highland Light Infantry, British Expeditionary Force. Prisoner in Germany 21 March 1918. They have one son, Barnard Johnston, born 1915.
- VI. Margaret Louisa, born 1844 ; died in Aberdeen 6 October 1907 : is buried in the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh.
- VII. Edward, born 1846 ; died 1860.
- VIII. Charles, born 1848 ; died at Leithfield, 1851.
- IX. Bertram, born 1850 ; died at Kansas City, Mo., U.S.A., 1906.
- X. Charlotte. Married 28 June 1882, William Johnston, eldest son of Robert Johnston of Aberdeen, merchant and shipowner. C.B., LL.D., M.D. Army Medical Staff. Born Aberdeen, 16 April 1843 ; educated at Marischal College, Aberdeen, graduated M.A. 1863 ; M.D. Edinburgh 1865 ; and entered the Army as Staff-Assistant Surgeon the same year. In October 1872 he was appointed Assistant Surgeon to the 78th (Seaforth) Highlanders, and became Surgeon in the Army Medical Department on the abolition of the regimental medical system in 1873 ; Surgeon-Major in 1877 ; Surgeon - Lieutenant - Colonel in 1885 ; Brigade-Surgeon-Lieutenant-Colonel, 1892, in which year he retired. In 1878 he served in the South African War as Senior Medical Officer, and was present at the storming of Toyana's Stadt. In the Zulu War, 1879, he was Senior Medical Officer of the column on

the Swazie border, and was in charge of the field hospital in the operations against Sekukuni. Mentioned in despatches and received the medal and clasp. He also commanded a Bearer Company in the Transvæal Campaign of 1881. Staff-Officer of the Medical Staff Corps at the War Office 1882-88; commanded the Depôt and Training School, Medical Staff Corps at Aldershot 1888-91. During the South African War 1899-1902, he was gazetted Assistant Director-General at the War Office, and for his services was created a C.B. and promoted Colonel, 1902 (*Journal of the Royal Army Medical Corps*, December 1914).

In 1890 he purchased Newton Dee (formerly Deebank), near Aberdeen, and retired there in 1892, and devoted himself to work connected with the University of Aberdeen and to philanthropical work in Aberdeen. He compiled several books on genealogical and bibliographical subjects, and published in 1906, *A Roll of the Graduates of Aberdeen, 1860-1900*. In 1908 the University conferred upon him the degree of LL.D.; in 1911 he was one of the General Council's Assessors in the Aberdeen University Court. He died suddenly on 26 December 1914. He had been for several years engaged upon a *History of the Medical Service of the Army*, which was published in 1917 with the title, *Roll of Commissioned Officers in the Medical Service of the British Army*, edited by Lieut.-Colonel H. A. L. Howell, R.A.M.C.

(3) Charles, second son of James Arnott in Arbikie and Janet Leith. Born 1794; solicitor in London; retired, and lived at his house, Haughhead, near Thornton, Kincardineshire, until his death, which occurred suddenly while visiting at Leithfield Cottage, 1841; buried at Fordoun.

(4) Elizabeth, born 1795. Went to India to visit her uncle, General Leith, met there and married, as his

third wife, Captain Philip Maughan, Indian Navy, 1827. Captain Maughan was born at Kew, 1784; died at Rosneath, 1865, aged eighty-one; Elizabeth Arnott predeceased him, 1847, aged fifty-two. They are both buried in the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh. They had three sons and one daughter:—

- I. Janet Maughan, born 1828. Published *Charlie Nugent* and other novels in 1860 and 1863, and two volumes of *Reminiscences* in 1911 and 1913. She married, 31 October 1863, Rev. Robert Herbert Story, son of the Rev. Robert Story (minister of Rosneath, 1818-1859), January 1835, at the Manse, Rosneath. D.D., LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., Principal of Glasgow University. Educated Edinburgh, Heidelberg and St. Andrews. Assistant Minister of St. Andrew's Church, Montreal, 1859; ordained there, 20 September. On the death of his father in the same year he was presented by the Duke of Argyll to the parish of Rosneath; ministered there 1860-87; he was instrumental in founding the Church Service Society, 1865; D.D. Edinburgh, 1874. In 1886 he was appointed to the Chair of Ecclesiastical History in the University of Glasgow; was Moderator of the General Assembly, 1894; Senior Clerk, 1895-1907; Chaplain in Ordinary to Queen Victoria and Edward VII. from 1886; in 1898 Principal of Glasgow University; LL.D. St. Andrews, 1900. He died 13 January 1907, in Glasgow, and is buried at Rosneath. He was author of *Memoir of the Rev. R. Story*; *William Carstares, a Character of the Revolutionary Epoch*; *Life of Dr. Robert Lee*; *Creed and Conduct*; *Christ the Consoler*; *St. Modan of Rosneath*; *The Apostolic Ministry in the Scottish Church* (Baird Lectures). His portrait, by Sir George Reid, P.R.S.A., was painted for the Church in 1904, and another for the University. The first is in the offices of the

Church of Scotland, 22 Queen Street, Edinburgh ; the second hangs in the Senate Room in Glasgow University. There is also a very beautiful memorial window, the work of Douglas Strahan, A.R.S.A., in the Bute Hall of Glasgow University, placed there by his family and friends. They had two daughters :—

(i) Elizabeth Margaret Arnott, born 1866.

(ii) Helen Constance Herbert, born 1871.

- II. Philip, born 1830. Died 29 October 1897, in Edinburgh, and is buried in the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh.
- III. James Arnott, born 15 August 1832 ; died 27 November 1841.
- IV. William Charles, born 29 April 1836. Educated at the Edinburgh Academy, the Scottish Naval and Military Academy, Edinburgh, and qualified as a Chartered Accountant, 1860. In 1867 he was appointed manager of the bank of Messrs. A. Macbean & Co., in Rome. Retired in 1872 and spent some years in travelling. After his return home he gave much of his time to public work, was a keen Conservative, and a strong supporter of the Temperance movement. He twice stood for Parliament, for the Blackfriars Division of Glasgow. In 1893 he built Kildarden on the hillside above the Manse at Rosneath. He died at Musselburgh in 1914, aged seventy-eight, and is buried in the Dean Cemetery, Edinburgh. He married Kate May, daughter of Dr. Burns of Glasgow. Author of *The Alps of Arabia ; Rosneath, Past and Present ; Annals of Garelochside ; Picturesque Musselburgh*, etc., etc.

(5) David Leith, third son of James Arnott in Arbikie and Janet Leith. Born 1797 : Lieutenant 14th Madras Native Infantry, H.E.I.C.S., 13 June 1819 ; Captain in the 26th, 10 September 1830 ; Major in the 26th Regiment, Madras Native Infantry ; died at Belgaun, 19 October 1840.

(6) Helen, third daughter of James Arnott in Arbikie and Janet Leith. Born 1800, died 1807.

4. David, third son of William Arnott and Anne Grieg in Upper Dysart, baptized 1755 (Maryton Parish Register, 1727-1780). A major of infantry in North America and the West Indies (see *Trans. Aberdeen Phil. Soc.*, 1840-84, vol. i. p. 133). There is a — Arnott in the *Army List* of 1780 who was a lieutenant of the 57th Foot in America, date of his commission 20 December 1778. There is a David Arnott in the 57th Regiment of Foot (West Middlesex) in America, who was lieutenant 9 July 1781; captain 15 August 1788. Not in the *Army Lists* after 1799.

5. William, fourth son of William Arnott and Anne Grieg in Upper Dysart, baptized 7 June 1756 (Maryton Parish Register, 1727-80).

6. Charles, fifth son of William Arnott and Anne Grieg in Upper Dysart, baptized 23 May 1757 (Maryton Parish Register, 1727-80), of Rushington Manor, Hants, 'made a fortune in India and acquired an estate in the New Forest, Hampshire' (see *Trans. Aberdeen Phil. Soc.*, vol. i.). On his tombstone in the churchyard at Charmouth, Dorset, he is described as 'late of Rushington, Hants, who died, 16 March 1845, aged 87 years.' He married, 14 September 1805, at St. George's Church, Hanover Square, Marie, daughter of William Bayard. They had two sons and two daughters:—

(1) Charles William, born August 1806. Took Holy Orders.

(2) Henry, born 30 May 1809. Captain, R.N. (Dod's *Peerage* for 1912, under 'Parry'). His uncle, William Bayard, Esq., of New York, was one of his godfathers. He married Charlotte, daughter of — Clarke. They had two sons and four daughters:—

- i. Mary, born 1840. Married Rev. Samuel Serle, ordained deacon 1872, priest 1875. Rector of Sowton, Exeter, 1889.

- ii. Charlotte Bayard, born 1843, died young.
- iii. Henry Outon, born 1845, died young.
- iv. Marie Bayard, born 1846. Married Edward Wildy Johns, said to be great-grandson of George III. and Hannah Lightfoot.
- v. Edward Markham, born 1851, died 1890.
- vi. Charlotte Belle, born 1852. Married, first, Captain F. A. Elliott, and had one daughter, Gertrude Elliott. Secondly, in 1886, Sir Love Thomas Duncombe Jones-Parry, 1st Baronet of Madryn, N. Wales. M.P. for Carnarvon; died 1891. Baronetcy became extinct (Dod's *Peerage, etc.*, 1912).

(3) Mary, born 1810, died young.

(4) Helen Catherine, born 1813. Married Rev. Edward Rose Breton, M.A., Rector of Charmouth, Dorset, 1843-75, the year of his death. They had three sons and two daughters:—

- i. Charles, in the Army.
- ii. Goldwin. Went to Australia.
- iii. Alexander Gordon, barrister.
- iv. Mary, died 1865.
- v. Alice, baptized 1851; died 1913. Married Rev. Brooke de Malpas Egerton, nephew of the Earl of Ellesmere, Viscount Brackley. M.A. Oxon., 1871; deacon 1870, priest 1872; Vicar of Brackley, 1879.

7. Ann, second daughter of William Arnott and Ann Grieg in Upper Dysart, baptized 24 June 1758; witnesses Alex. Grieg and John Arnott. She died February 1760 (Maryton Parish Register).

CHAPTER XVIII

ARNOTS IN CRAIL AND OTHER PLACES, INCLUDING SIR JOHN ARNOTT, BART., IN IRELAND

CRAIL, created a Royal Burgh by Robert Bruce, may have been relatively more important long ago than in modern times, having a fairly good harbour, and being well placed for fishing and for the commerce of those times.

There was no distinguished family of the name of Arnot resident there, but a considerable number of persons of that name lived in Crail, and the Arnotts of Woodmylne owned the adjacent property of Pinkartoun. There were also other Arnotts in that part of the coast of Fife.

In *The Churchyard Memorials of Crail*, by Beveridge, at p. 31, is an account of disturbances in the church after the Reformation, in which one Elizabeth Arnot is very vehement. The Rev. John Melvill was, in 1560, appointed first Protestant minister of the parish of Crail, and had no little trouble with the minority of tenacious adherents of the old form of religion. There were disturbances in church. ‘It was thereupon proved that William Myrton of Cambo had upon that occasion shouted ther words following or sicklyk in effect: “My brother is and sal be vicar of Crayll quhen I sall pul ye owt of the pulpot be the luggis and chais ye owt of this toun,” and on another occasion while the minister was applying his doctrine “to the fals brethren of Papistis,” Elizabeth Arnot had called out: “It is schame to yow that ar gentillmen that ye pull hym nocht owt of the pulpot be the luggis.”’ (An Arnot of Scotlandwell had married the sixth daughter of — Myrton of Cambo.)

P. 269. At the end of the first MS. record of the Burgh of

Crail (no date, but previous entry is September 12, 1553): 'This is the fynall end of the contents of this buik and therfor the rest thaireof being vnwreittyng is taine furth be the bailiys present, and in taking tharef Wm. Arnot, one of the bailiys of the said brught hes subscriwit this present Wilyem Arnot wyth my hand.'

It is unnecessary to quote references to other persons of the name of Arnot in Crail and the coast of Fife.

SIR JOHN ARNOTT, BARONET, IN IRELAND

In *Collectanea Genealogica*, vol. ii. p. 18, also in Conolly's *Eminent Men of Fife*, there is some account of the late Sir John Arnett, Baronet, who had a very successful career and acquired great wealth. He served an apprenticeship with Mr. James Russell of Cupar, and on its completion went to the famous Irish firm of Cannock & White, in which he was later adopted as a partner. He also had a brewery and became proprietor of the *Irish Times*.

The Queen conferred on him the honour of knighthood in 1859. He was Mayor of Cork in 1859-60, M.P. for Kinsale 1859-63, J.P. and D.L. for County and City of Cork, on roll for High Sheriff in 1877, and Commodore of the Royal Yacht Club of Ireland. He was created a baronet.

He married, first, in 1852, Mary, daughter of John James M'Kinlay in Stirling, who died in 1866. Secondly, he married Emily, daughter of the Rev. Edward Loftus Fitzgerald, rector of Ardagh, county Cork. He had several children, and was succeeded by his son, Sir John Alexander Arnett, second Baronet, who married, in 1881, Caroline, eldest daughter of Sir F. M. Williams, second Baronet of Tregullow. He has several children, and his heir is his son John, born 25 July 1885, an officer in the 15th Hussars.¹

¹ Captain John Arnett was killed in action in France on 30 March 1918. He had served in France from the first day of the war. He was twice mentioned in despatches, and awarded the Military Cross for distinguished services during the second battle of Ypres.—J. A.

I have not been able to trace from which branch of the family the above Sir John Arnott, Bart., who was Mayor of Cork, was descended. I have learned his father was a linen manufacturer in Auchtermuchty, Fife, who died at the age of ninety-three. He was son of a Robert Arnott who was county carrier, and his wife, Jessie Page. The county carrier in these pre-railway days did a very important trade. There were a good many Arnotts resident in Auchtermuchty, mentioned in official records. A John Arnot, portioner of the eighth part of Bondhalf of Auchtermuchty, and called John Arnot 'de Pitgrunzier' is mentioned, 9 March 1616, in the *Reg. of Great Seal*. On 26 August 1672 there is a complaint by the King's Advocate against certain people for attending conventicles, and among them 'John Arnotts, elder and younger of Pitgrunzie.'

There was a John Arnot of Woodmyln, a tenant or portioner in Auchtermuchty in 1582 (*Exchequer Rolls*, 1580-88).

In *Retours of Fife*, vol. i. p. 302, 17 February 1620, Joannes Arnott, haeres Joannis Arnott, portionarii de Auchtermuchtie is mentioned, and Bondhalf of Auchtermuchtie and Quhytfield referred to. There are several other similar notices.

Sir John Arnot was of a very generous and charitable disposition, and did not forget the poor of his native place, Auchtermuchty.

In Anderson's *Scottish Nation*, vol. iii. Supplement, p. 681, there is an account of some Arnotts in Ireland descended from a James Arnot, county Fermanagh, who married a sister of Robert Stokes of Tonaghtogerman.

'A James Arnot of Arnot Grove registered Arms on 27 May 1747. He died in 1780. He had four sons, of whom two entered the army in the Medical Department and served in the 14th Light Dragoons. Both died on the same day in June 1796 of epidemic disease in St. Domingo.

'Arnot Grove and another estate in King's County fell to the youngest son Robert. All the property was sold by order

of the Encumbered Estates Court, and it is not known if there is any person of the name of Arnot in Ireland descended from this family. The last was James Arnot of Rich-hill, Armagh, who had no male issue.

‘The family of Arnot Grove is represented in the female line by the issue of the only daughter of a James Arnot who on 27 May 1747 registered his arms in the Records of the Ulster King of Arms. John Arnot, an uncle of this James, had a son Hugh, who married and had issue a son James, who married Agnes, daughter of John Thomson of Stonygate, Ayrshire, and had two sons Robert Thomson Arnot and Hugh Arnot.’

In *Historical MSS. Commission, 14th Report*, p. 80, I find mention, in 1623, of a James Arnot of Cartindorrey, apparently in Fermanagh, barony of Machriburn at Castletoun.

The names of many Arnots are found in Dalton’s *English Army Lists and Commission Register*. A few of these have been mentioned above, but very many I have been unable to identify.

In the *8th Report* of the Historical MSS. Commission there is a letter from a Lieutenant Frederick Maitland Arnot, dated Calcutta, 19 December 1788. It refers to a dispute between Lieutenant F. M. Arnott and Mr. Edward Otto Ives, Resident at Lucknow. I wrote to the India office, but failed to get any information about this gentleman.

In *Reg. of Privy Council*, vol. viii., I find a Christiane Arnot, relict of Robert Bruce, son of the late Archibald Bruce of Powfoullis.

There are the names of many Arnots recorded in the *Fasti Eccl. Scot.*, but as I do not profess to record all Arnots in Scotland, I have not attempted to trace their genealogy.

There were colonies of Arnots at Falkland and Kinnesswood, probably connected with the Arnots of Arnot and the Arnots of Fairnie.

There are isolated references to Arnots in almost every lowland county of Scotland, but I was unable to trace them to any important branch of the family. Among them Robert Arnot of Bonahilles (*circa* 1662), Provost of Perth, and his son Archibald.

Also an Archibald Arnot, surgeon and apothecary in Dundee, and heir of Archibald, scribe in Perth, and possibly a descendant of Robert Arnot of Bonahilles, and an Archibald Arnot, surgeon and apothecary in Kirkcaldy, who married Bessita Fergusson.

Also a John Arnot of Freirton, near Scone, Perth, who, on 15 July 1629, sold the lands of Freirtoun with tower and manorie to Robert Robertson.

Also in *The Scots Brigade* many Arnots are mentioned: John Arnot of Pitmedden in 1617-71, bailie depute of same.

There was, in 1685, a David Arnot some time of Freirton, and William Arnot, his eldest son.

There is, 7 November 1716, a testament dative of Captain Alexander Arnot, Captain in the Viscount of Shannon's Regiment of Foot, of the parish of Abdie in shire of Fife, who died in that or the preceding year. I do not know who he was, but probably a descendant of Woodmylne.

CHAPTER XIX

SOME DESCENDANTS OF DAVID ARNOT IN CARSEGOUR

By Miss Ellinor Arnott

DESCENDED probably from some off-shoot of Arnot of Arnot, David Arnot in Carsegour was one of a connection of Arnots who, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, were tenants in certain farms in the south-eastern corner of Kinross-shire, viz. : Annocroich, Carsegour, Cavilston, Gairney Bridge End, and others.

The earliest note we have is as follows from *St. Andrews Testaments* :—

‘1656, October 10. Testamentary Testament of John Arnot in Annochroch, who died in December 1655, given up by himself on 20 December. His estate is valued at £833, 13s. 4d., and he was owing £66, 13s. 4d. to David Carmichael, his son-in-law. In his testament he appoints Christian Simson, his spouse, his sole executrix, and leaves to John Arnot, his second lawful son, 350 merks, and his said wife is to give David Arnot, his youngest son, such a portion of his goods as she thinks expedient. All his other children are now set up for themselves. Witnesses, Henry Arnot, his eldest son, William Fleuchar in Annochroch, and William Burt in Balado.’

This gives John Arnot in Annochroch, died December 1655, and his wife, Christian Simson, and the names of three sons: Henry, John, David. A daughter married David Carmichael.

It is likely that Henry succeeded his father in Annochroch, for in the Parish Register of Kinross (1699-1783) in the year 1771, there are still Arnots in Annochroch, viz. :

Henry Arnot, baptized 9 October 1771, son of John Arnot in Annochroch.

Not a mile from Annochroch is Carsegour (variously spelt in the Parish Register), where in the later part of the seventeenth century a David Arnot was tenant, perhaps the youngest son of the above John Arnot in Annochroch, and with him the Arnots of Kavilston (see p. 263) are evidently closely connected. The following note is taken from the *Kinross-shire Sasines* (1688-1725) :—

‘ 1725, October 21. Registration of sasine dated 10 September, of David Arnot, portioner of Carsegour, and Alexander Arnot, his eldest lawful son, on a charter by Sir Thomas Bruce Hope of Kinross to the said David Arnot, therein designed tenant in Carsegour, whom failing, Alexander Arnot, his eldest lawful son, and the heirs of his body, whom failing, the heirs and assignees of the said David Arnot, irredeemably, of the half of the Foreside of the town and lands of Carsegour, dated at Kinross 1 July 1715.’

David Arnot in Carsegour had a son, Alexander Arnot of Carsegour, born, 16 November 1690, at Carsegour, and called in the Family Bible ‘The Covenanter.’ Information about his family has been supplied by (i) Mr. William Arnot (see p. 258). He married Janet Bennet in parish of Cleish, 5 December 1719, and in the Parish Register of Kinross (1699-1783), is called ‘of Cassiecour.’ They had children :—

1. David, born 1720, died unmarried.
2. John, born 1722, had eight children, of whom no record ; but in the Kinross Parish Register (1699-1783) there is a John Arnot, tenant in Carsegour and Catharine Murray, his wife, and the names of four daughters : Janet, born and baptized 27 February 1767, ‘by Mr. Swanston’ ; Eupham, born 1769 ; Helen, born 18 November 1775, ‘baptized on Tewesday the 21st same month being a fast day in the burgar meeting house here’ ; Mary, born 11 November, baptized — November 1779 ‘by Mr. Arnot (the child’s uncle ?) from Kennoway at

an exercise held by him at Carsegour.' There was a John Arnot of Carsegour in 1803, probably a son of John (2). (See a list of the principal heritors of Kinross in Sibbald's *History of Fife and Kinross*, 1803, p. 441.)

3. Anna, baptized 1724.

4. Henry, born 1726; married, had three children. (In the Parish Register of Ballingry, Fife, there is a Henry Arnot (Cleish Parish) married to Marion Hutton, 1 March 1777.)

5. Robert, twin to Henry, died young.

6. James, born 1728, unmarried.

7. Mary, baptized 21 July 1730.

8. William, baptized 2 November 1732. Minister of the Secession Church at Kennoway, 1758-86. Died 31 October 1786. Married, 9 October 1766, Jean, daughter of James Reid, merchant, Perth. They had children:—

(1) Alexander, born 1768; died in Edinburgh 1840. There is a small volume, evidently kept by the schoolmaster, stuck into the Parish Register of Scoonie, No. 2, in which is this entry: 'Received from Mr. Arnot in Kennoway 2s. 11d. being all due for his son Alexander from April 1 to Harvest 1782 deducting 1s. for month's absence.' Married Agnes Arnot, his cousin, 1817.

(2) Jean, born 1770; died in Edinburgh 1842. Married — Murray.

(3) Janet, born and died at Kennoway, 1771.

(4) Elizabeth, baptized 2 November 1772; died at Kennoway, 1774 (Parish Register).

(5) Mary, born 1774; died at Perth, 1828.

(6) Jacobina, 'baptized 1775.'

(7) James, born 1777; Surgeon R.N.; died Barbadoes, 1807.

(8) William, born 1780; bookseller; died in Glasgow, 1858. Married Agnes, daughter of Robert Cranstoun of Bongate, Jedburgh. They had children:—

I. Alison Cairns, born 1811. Married William Thomas Langlands, merchant. No issue. Died 1904.

- II. Jane Reid, born 1813. Married Robert Knox. No issue. Died 1872.
- III. William, born 1815 ; died 1818.
- IV. George Cranstoun, born 1817 ; died 1821.
- V. Agnes Cranstoun, born 1820 ; unmarried ; died 1897.
- VI. Alexandrina, born 1822 ; unmarried ; died 1909.
- VII. Robert Cranstoun, born 1825, commercial agent. Married Jessie Adeline, daughter of Robert Johnston, stockbroker, and had children :—
 - (i) Agnes Cranstoun, born 1857. Married William Arnot, her first cousin.
 - (ii) Jessie Adeline, born 1859.
 - (iii) Mary Woods, born 1861.
- VIII.¹ William, born 1825, commercial agent ; died 1895. Married Elizabeth Helen, daughter of Neil Macdonald, Paisley. They had children :—
 - (i) William, born 1854. C.E., Glasgow. Married, first, Rosina Emma, daughter of John H. Aubrey, timber merchant, London. They had children : William Aubrey, born 1888 ; died 1896. Pattie Helen, born 1890 ; died 1893. John and Rosie, twins, born 1892 ; died 1892. Married, secondly, Agnes C. Arnot, his first cousin. They had children : (a) Robert Cranstoun, born 1897. (b) Jessie Adeline, born 1899. (c) Alexander George, born 1901.
 - (ii) Nigel Macdonald, born 1856 ; died 1887.
 - (iii) Frederick Stanley, born 12 September 1858, in Glasgow, missionary and explorer, F.R.G.S. F. S. Arnot received his first impulse towards missionary and exploration work, when quite a child, from David Livingstone himself, the Arnot and Livingstone families living near each

¹ This family claims connection with Dr. David Arnot of the High Church, Edinburgh.

other at Hamilton, and being on intimate terms. He tells how his parents took him, in 1864, to see the 'Great Doctor' give away the prizes at the school in Hamilton, and says that the impression then received never left him. He subsequently determined to follow in Livingstone's footsteps, and in 1880 went out to South Africa as a missionary, unattached to any of the existing societies. In 1881 he started from Natal to make his way across the continent to Benguella on the west coast. From Potchefstroom to Shoshong he travelled with F. C. Selous, the famous lion hunter, then organising an expedition to the Matabele, but otherwise he went alone with native carriers. Passing through the Kalahari Desert he journeyed to the Zambesi, visiting the Victoria Falls, in company with Mr. Edmund Selous, thence in a north-westerly direction through the Barotse country, crossed the mountains to Bihé and so to Benguella on the west coast. Returning to Bihé, he proceeded directly east by the old slave route, through the high country between the watersheds of the Congo and Zambesi Rivers, and eventually reached the country of his desire—the Garenganze or Katanga country, where no Englishman had then been. There he remained for two years, alone, having sent his carriers back to Bihé with messages that more men should be sent as soon as possible. On 16 December 1887, two missionaries, C. A. Swan of Sunderland, and William Faulkner, a Canadian, arrived, and in due time took charge of the mission work. September 1888 saw Frederick Arnot at home

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

again to raise necessary men and supplies. This pioneer journey occupied seven years. He appears subsequently to have made it his particular business to keep the mission stations which he started, supplied with men and material. In March 1889, having collected a party of twelve, among them his wife and brother-in-law, Dr. Fisher, he returned to Benguella and, after surmounting many difficulties, due to native risings and sickness among his party, he succeeded in starting several mission centres in the Katanga country. In 1893-94, owing to the disturbed state of the country, the mission stations became isolated, and Frederick Arnot determined to carry supplies by the east coast route; and for this purpose he and Dr. Benjamin Cobbes travelled by the Zambesi and the lakes Nyassa and Tanganyika to Lake Mweru in the Katanga. Mr. Arnot's health was now broken, but in 1904 he again carried supplies from the Bihé plateau to the central station, and in 1908 he determined to use Natal as his base. In the same year, his family removed from Bristol in England, to Johannesburg. Two more journeys to the interior completed the sum of his travels, and in January 1914 he was brought back, sick, to Johannesburg, where he died in May of the same year. *Missionary Travels in Central Africa*, by himself, was published just after his death, and it bears out the character drawn of him by Sir Ralph Williams, Head of the Civil Intelligence Department, Bechuanaland Expedition, who came across him in 1884 (See Introduction, p. xvi of *Miss. Travels*, etc.): 'The simplest

and most earnest of men . . . existing on from day to day without any of the appliances which make life bearable . . . imbued with one desire, to do God service . . . as near his Master as any one I ever saw.' In January 1889 he read a paper before the Royal Geographical Society, entitled 'Journey from Natal to Bihé and Benguella, and thence across the Central Plateau of Africa to the Sources of the Zambesi and Congo.' He was given the Cuthbert Peek Grant 'for his seven years' travels in Central Africa,' and the Murchison Grant 'Towards providing and conveying a suitable present to the chief Chitambo, of Ilala, for his services in connection with the removal of the body and personal property of Dr. Livingstone in 1872.' He married Harriet Jane Fisher. She accompanied him on many of his travels and carried on missionary work in the Katanga country. They had children: (a) Rachel Macdonald, born 1891, missionary in Central Africa. (b) Nigel Stanley, born 1893, mining engineer, served under General Botha through the German West Africa Campaign. (c) Winifred Dorothy, born 1894. (d) Cyril William, born , serving with 3rd Battalion South African Contingent in France. (e) Frederick Clement, born 1898, died 1902. (f) Herbert Cranstoun Alexander, born 1900, mine surveyor. (g) Arthur Brook, born 1903. (h) Robert Starkey, born 1906; (i) Charles, twin to Robert, died young.

(iv) Eliza Helen, born 1860.

(v) Cranstoun, born 1862, accountant. Went to S. Africa. Married Julia Dunton, Durham, S.

THE HOUSE OF ARNOT

Africa. They had children : (a) Grace Julia, born 1891. Married Richard Fletcher. They have a son. (b) Cranstoun Robert, born 1892, engineer. (c) Stanley, born 1894, died 1905. (d) Alfred Nigel, born 1898, engineer. (e) Eunice, born . (f) Charles William, born 1909.

(vi) Robert George, born 1864 ; died 1874.

(vii) Arthur James, born 1865, engineer. Went to Australia. Married C. Ham of Melbourne. They had children : (a) Arthur Cornelius, born 1892. (b) Hattie Constance Helen, born 1893. (c) Gordon, born 1894. (d) Frederick Latham, born 1904. (e) Wilbur Douglas, born 1906.

(viii) Gordon Alison, born 1867, commercial agent. Married Jane Wood Cochrane, Glasgow. They had children : (a) Thomas Cranstoun, born 1896, accountant ; 2nd Lieut. Royal Flying Corps. (b) Arthur Alison Macdonald, born 1899. Serving with Royal Flying Corps. (c) Marjory Wood, born 1903. (d) Alison, born 1905.

(ix) John Charles Knox, born 1869 ; died 1874.

(x) Walter M'Lellan, born 1871. Went to Australia. Engineer. Married J. P. Campbell of Melbourne. They have a daughter, Mary Helen, born 1903.

(xi) Bertha Mary Agnes, born 1875. Married Alexander Young, insurance manager, Glasgow. They have one son, Alexander Kenneth, born 1913.

(xii) Alexina Katharine Hay, born 1878.

(9) David, son of Wm. Arnot and Jean Reid, born 1782. Went to London, was twice married, and died 1854.

9. Robert, son of Alex. Arnot of Carsegour and Janet Bennet, born 1734, married, and had four children.

10. Samuel, born 1736, died young.

11. Jean, born 1738, unmarried.

In the Parish Register of Kinross (1699-1783) names of four generations of Arnots in Cavilstoun (variously spelt Kelston, Kaivelston, Kavilston) occur, descended from a William Arnot and Margaret Inglis. Their dates run from 1701-74, and it is evident from the names of 'sureties' etc. that they are nearly related to the Arnots of Carsegour.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Abdie : Register of Baptisms, etc.
Aberdeen Friars.
Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer.
Acta Dominorum Concilii.
—— Dominorum Auditorum.
Acts of the Scottish Parliament.
Agnew : Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway.
Allyes of the House of Arnot MS., 1667.
Analecta : Woodrow.
Ancient MS. Genealogy of the House of Arnot, 1650.
—— Catholic Houses in Scotland : Blundell.
Anderson's Scottish Nation.
Anglia Sacra, Pars I^{ma}.
Annales of Scotland : Balfour.
Annals of Banff.
Annandale Family, Book of the Johnstons.
Appendix to Session Book of Bunce and Preston : Charles S. Romanes.
Archæological Collections of Ayr and Wigtown.
Arniston Memoirs.
Arnott (Hugo's) MS. Genealogy.
—— Sir John, of Berswick, and Arnots in South Ronaldshay : The
Venerable J. B. Craven, D.D.
Ayrshire Families : Robertson.
- Baillie's Letters and Journals.
Bain : Calendar of Scottish Papers.
Balfour Paul : Ordinary of Arms.
—— : Scots Peerage.
Balfour's Annales of Scotland.
—— Historical Works.
—— MS. Survey of the Shire of Fife.
Balmerino and its Abbey.
Baronage of Scotland : Douglas.
Beveridge : Churchyard Memorials of Crail.
Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife : Conolly.
Blundell : Ancient Catholic Houses in Scotland.
Book of Dignities : Haydn.
—— of Edinburgh Anecdote.

- Book of the Graemes : Or and Sable.
 — of the Irvings : Col. Irving of Bonshaw.
 — of the Old Edinburgh Club.
 Browns of Fordell.
 Buik on the Policy of the Kirk.
 Buncle and Preston : Session Book of.
 Burgess Roll of Aberdeen.
 Burials in Greyfriars'.
 Burke's Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commons.
 Burke's Peerage and Baronetage.
 Burnet's History of His Own Times.
 Burton's History of Scotland.

 Calendar of Documents Relating to Scotland.
 — of Scottish Papers : Bain.
 Carlyle : Topographical Dictionary of Scotland.
 Carr's History of Coldingham.
 Cart. Newbottle and Dunfermline.
 Cassell's Old and New Edinburgh.
 Castellated and Domestic Architecture in Scotland : M'Gibbon and Ross.
 Catalogue of Scottish Bishops : Keith.
 Chambers's Domestic Annals of Scotland.
 Charter Chest of the Earldom of Wigtown.
 Charters and Documents Relating to the City of Edinburgh.
 — Index to.
 — Several volumes.
 Chronica de Mailros.
 Chronicle of the Scottish Nation : Fordoun.
 Chronicon St. Crucis Edinburgensis.
 Church and Churchyard Memorials of Cockburnspath.
 Churchyard Memorials of Crail : Beveridge.
 Coldingham Parish and Priory.
 Collectanea Genealogica.
 Collessie Register.
 Commissariat of Edinburgh : Register of Testaments.
 — of Glasgow : Scottish Record Society.
 — of Lauder ; Testaments : Scottish Record Society.
 Complete Baronetage : by G. E. C.
 Conolly's Biographical Dictionary of Eminent Men of Fife.
 Crantz : History of Greenland.
 Craven, The Venerable J. B., D.D. : Sir John Arnott of Berswick and Arnotts
 in South Ronaldshay.
 Crawford : History of the University of Edinburgh.
 — Officers of State of the Crown in Scotland.
 Crawford's MS. Baronage.
 Crawford's Renfrewshire.
 Cronikil of Scotland : Wyntoun.

- Cunningham : Markinch and its Environs.
Cunningham's Diaries : Scottish History Society.
- Dalton : George IV.'s Army.
Dalton's Army Lists.
Deeds of Montrose.
Dictionary of National Biography.
Diocesan Register of Glasgow.
Dod's Peerage.
Domestic Annals of Scotland : Chambers.
Douglas : Baronage of Scotland.
Dumfries and Galloway Antiquarian Society.
— Register.
Dunbar : Scottish Kings.
Dunfermline Press, 1867.
— Chart.
- Early Travellers in Scotland : Hume Brown.
East Neuk of Fife : Wood.
Edinburgh Burgess Roll.
— Marriages : Scottish Record Society.
— Register of Apprentices.
Eminent Arbroathians : M'Bain.
English Army and Commission Reports.
Epitaphs and Monumental Inscriptions in Greyfriars'.
Exchequer Rolls.
- Familiar Letters : Sir Walter Scott.
Family Antiquities : Playfair.
Fasti Ecclesiasticae Scoticae.
Fife Illustrated : Leighton and Swan.
— and Kinross : M'Kay.
Fifeshire Sasines.
Fordoun : Chronicle of the Scottish Nation.
Forfarshire Hornings.
Forfarshire Sasines.
Foulis of Ravelston's Account Book.
Fraser : Wemyss of Wemyss.
- Geddes, Sir William : Account of the Cathedral of St. Machar, Aberdeen.
Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Commons : Burke.
— Notes : Marshall.
General Assembly Records.
— Register.
— Register of Sasines.
George IV.'s Army : Dalton.
Gordon : History of Scots Affairs

Gribbel's Facsimile of the Glenriddell MSS.
 Groome's Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland.

Haydn : Book of Dignities.

Heraldry : Nisbet.

Hereditary Sheriffs of Galloway : Agnew.

Historical MSS. Commission. All volumes.

History of the Church of Scotland : John Spottiswoode, Lord Archbishop
 of St. Andrews.

— of Cockburn of that Ilk.

— of Coldingham : Carr.

— of the County of Ayr : Marshall.

— of Fifeshire : Sibbald.

— of Glasgow : M'Ure.

— of Greenland : Crantz.

— of His Own Times : Burnet.

— of the House of Rowallan.

— of Scotland : Burton.

— of Scotland : Tytler.

— of Scots Affairs : Gordon.

Hume Brown : Early Travellers in Scotland.

Index to Charters.

Inquisition, General.

Irvings, Book of the : Colonel Irving.

Islands of Orkney : James Wallace, M.D.

Johnston : Roll of Graduates of Aberdeen.

Journal of the Royal Army Medical Corps.

Justiciary Records : Scottish History Society.

Keith : Catalogue of Scottish Bishops.

Kilmany Register.

King's College Officers and Graduates : New Spalding Club.

Kinross Sasines.

Laing's Charters.

— Lindores Abbey and the Burgh of Newburgh.

— Scottish Seals.

Lamont's Diary.

Lands and their Owners in Galloway : McKerlie.

Lees, Cameron : St. Giles', Edinburgh.

Leighton and Swan : Fife Illustrated.

Les Nobiliaires Universels. Paris : de Magny, 1855.

Leven and Melville Papers.

Liber Cartarum Prioratus Sancti Andree : Bannatyne Club.

— Pluscardensis.

- Liber de Dryburgh.
 Liddell : Place Names of Fife and Kinross.
 Low : Memoirs of the Church of St. John the Evangelist.
 Logie Register.
- M'Bain : Eminent Arbroathians.
 M'Gibbon and Ross : Castellated and Domestic Architecture in Scotland.
 M'Kay : Chronicles of Scotland.
 — Fife and Kinross.
 McKerlie : Lands and their Owners in Galloway.
 M'Ure's History of Glasgow.
 Macdonald's Scottish Armorial Seals.
 Macfarlane's Genealogical Collections.
 Markinch and its Environs : A. S. Cunningham.
 Marshall : History of the County of Ayr.
 Marshall's Genealogical Notes.
 Melvilles, The.
 Memoir of Chancellor Seton.
 Memorials of the Earl of Haddington.
 — of St. Michael's Church, Dumfries.
 — of Montgomerie.
 — of the Church of St. John the Evangelist : Low.
 Metcalfe's History of Renfrewshire.
 Miller's Pictorial Fife.
 Milne Home of Wedderburn Castle.
 Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border : Scott.
 Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica.
 Miscellany of the Scottish History Society.
 Moncrieff, the House of.
 Monimail Register.
 Moonzie Register.
 Morrison's Decisions.
- New Statistical Account of Scotland.
 Nisbet : Heraldry.
 Notes and Queries, April 1867.
- Officers of State of the Crown in Scotland : Crawford.
 Old and New Edinburgh, Cassell : by James Grant.
 Or and Sable : Book of the Graemes.
 Ordinary of Arms : Balfour Paul.
 Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland : Groome.
 Orwell Parish Register.
- Particular Register of Sasines.
 Parish Register of Arbroath.
 — — of Inverarity.

Parish Register of Kettle.

— — of Kinross.

— — of Lunan.

— — of St. Vigean.

Pittscottie's Chronicles of Scotland : M'Kay.

Place-Names of Fife and Kinross : Liddell.

Playfair's Family Antiquities.

Presbyteries of Cupar and St. Andrews.

Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, vol. xlviii.

Protocol Book of Sir Alexander Craw.

Ragman's Roll.

Records of the Family of Leslie.

— of Dysart.

— of Edinburgh.

— of Montrose.

Register of Deeds.

— of Dunfermline.

— of the Great Seal.

— of the Privy Council.

Registrum Prioratus Sancti Andreae.

— Secreti Sigilli Regum Scotorum.

Rentale Sancti Andreae.

Rerum Anglicarum Scriptorum, tom. i.

Retours of Fife.

Riddell's MS. Baronetage of Scotland.

Robertson's Ayrshire Families.

Roll of Graduates of Aberdeen.

Romanes, Charles S. : Appendix to Session Book of Buncle and Preston.

Rotuli Scotiae.

Rubbish Records.

Scotland and the Protectorate : Scottish History Society.

Scots Magazine.

— Peerage : Balfour Paul.

Scot's Staggering State.

Scott, Sir Walter : Familiar Letters.

— — Journal.

— — Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border.

Scottish Armorial Seals : Macdonald.

— Kings : Dunbar.

— Monuments and Tombstones.

— Nation : Anderson.

— Seals : Laing.

Session Book of Balingry.

— — of Buncle and Preston.

Sibbald's History of Fifeshire.

Spottiswoode, John, Lord Archbishop of St. Andrews : History of the Church of Scotland.

Statistics of the Scottish Church : Scottish History Society.

Statutes of the Scottish Church : Scottish History Society.

Stemmata Bruti.

Stevenson : The Presbytrie Booke of Kirkcaldie.

St. Andrews Kirk Session Register.

— Testaments.

St. Giles', Edinburgh : Cameron Lees.

Synod of Fife.

The Annandale Family Book of the Johnstons.

— Book of Wallace.

— Bruces and the Comyns.

— Düsseldorf Atlas, 1595.

— Genealogist.

— Herald and Genealogist.

— House of Moncrieff.

— Melvilles.

— Penniless Pilgrimage : Taylor.

— Pentland Rising : R. L. Stevenson.

— Presbytrie Booke of Kirkcaldie.

— Scots Brigade in Holland.

— Scottish Antiquary.

— Thanes of Cawdor.

— Wemyss Family.

Topographical Dictionary of Scotland : Carlyle.

Transactions of the Aberdeen Philosophical Society.

Turner, Sir James : Memoirs.

Tytler's History of Scotland.

Wariston's Diary.

Wemyss of Wemyss : Fraser.

Wood : East Neuk of Fife.

Woodrow's Analecta.

Wyntoun : Cronikil of Scotland.

INDEX

- ABERCROMBIE** of Balcormo, 148.
 — Helen, 59.
Alexander of Mount Fleurie, 26.
 — of Skeddoway, 48.
Allyes of the House of Arnot, 23.
Angus, Earl of, 22.
Arnott, Arthur Philip, 240.
 — Abbot of Kelso, 11.
 — Alexander, 15.
 — Alexander, 232.
 — Alexander, of Lochrig, 141.
 — Allan Maxwell, Captain, 134.
 — Andrew, 18.
 — Andrew, 134.
 — Andrew, of Lochrig, 48, 138, 139.
 — Andrew, of Lochrig, Captain, 142.
 — Sir Andrew, 25.
 — Anna, Lady Boyne, 174.
 — Friar Archibald, 18.
 — Archibald, Dr., 120.
 — Archibald, H.E.I.C.S., 126.
 — of Arlarie, 195.
 — (Arnold), Bishop of St. Andrews, 12.
 — of Balberton, 160.
 — of Balcormo, 147.
 — Barbara, Lady Lathrisk, 165.
 — of Barcapell and Chappell, 181.
 — of Bonchols, 195.
 — of Capildrae, 219.
 — in Carsegour, 255.
 — Catherine, 128.
 — of Chapel, 55, 185.
 — Charlotte, 244.
 — Colonel Charles, 42.
 — in Crail, 250.
 — in Dalqueich, 195.
 — David, of that ilk, 26.
 — David, Abbot of Tungland, 25.
 — David (Bishop), 23.
 — David, Bishop of Galloway, 178.
 — Dr. David, 221.
 — David, of Fife, 14.
- Arnott**, Sir David, 2nd Baronet, 48.
 — David, the Devil, 18.
 — Elizabeth, of Balberton, 160.
 — Elizabeth, Mrs. Maughan, 245.
 — Ellinor, 241.
 — of Fairney, 162.
 — in Forfarshire, 224.
 — Francis Shortt, 127.
 — Frederick Stanley, 258.
 — in Galloway, 178.
 — Genealogy, MS., 8.
 — George, of Grange, 173.
 — George, M.D., 129.
 — Harriet, 128.
 — Helen, of Manderstoun, 64.
 — Sir Henry, 14, 18.
 — Henry, Abbot of Cambuskenneth, 24.
 — Henry, of Barcaple, 24.
 — Henry, Canon, 236.
 — Henry, of Conland, 177.
 — Hugo, 1.
 — Hugo, of Balcormo, 153.
 — in Ireland, 252.
 — Isabella, 144.
 — James, in Arbikie, 239.
 — James, of Brocoli, 20.
 — James, Colonel, I.M.S., 133.
 — Sir James, of Fairnie, 173.
 — James, of Granton, 64.
 — James, of Hoprig, 93.
 — James, of Kirktonhill, 96.
 — James, of Leithfield, 239.
 — James, of Woodmylne, 101.
 — James Moncrieff, of Chapel, 191.
 — Janet, of Lumquhat, 106.
 — John, of Arnot, 20.
 — Sir John of Berswick, 62.
 — Sir John, Baronet (Ireland), 251.
 — Sir John, 3rd Baronet, 52.
 — Sir John, 4th Baronet, 54.
 — Sir John, 5th Baronet, 54.
 — John, of Dalquhatswood, 145.

- Arnott, John, of Kirkconnel, 118.
 — John, Woodbridge, Sussex, 101.
 — John, of Woodmylne, 98.
 — John, Commissar Clerk, St. Andrews,
 150.
 — John, Dr., H.E.I.C.S., 129.
 — John, M.R.C.S., 235.
 — Kenneth, Lt.-Col., 127.
 — of Lochrig, 137.
 — Margaret, Lady Bothwellhaugh, 165.
 — Margaret Oswald, 112.
 — Margaret Oswald (Mrs. Wright), 134.
 — of Moonzie, 204.
 — M. R., 46.
 — Malcolm, de Arnot, 11.
 — Sir Malcolm, de Arnot, 11.
 — Mary Anne, 132.
 — Michael, de Arnot, 11.
 — Michael, de Arnot, 14.
 — Sir Michael, Baronet, 41.
 — Miscellaneous, 250.
 — Napoleon, Colonel, 101, 126.
 — Neil, Dr., 233.
 — Nicol, 14.
 — Peter, of Balcormo, 59, 149.
 — Rachel, 64.
 — Richard, 20.
 — Sir Robert, 6th Baronet, 55.
 — Robert, of Bonshols, 23.
 — Robert, of East Rhind, 151.
 — Sir Robert, of Fairney, 172.
 — Robert, of Lochrig, 139.
 — Robert, Lord Burleigh, 165.
 — Robert Louis Irving, 134.
 — Robert Richardson, 129.
 — Robert, of Woodmylne, 23.
 — Samuel, Covenanter, 182.
 — of Scotlandswell, 219.
 — Walker, G. A., 199.
 — Walter, 25.
 — Walter, of Balberton, 21.
 — Sir William, 7th Baronet, 55.
 — William, 18, 19, 51.
 — William, of Auchmuir, 55.
 — William, of Capildrae, 173.
 — William, of Cockburnspath, 64.
 — William, in Over-Dysart, 231.
 — Colonel William, 46.
 — William, of Mugdrum, 99.
 — Sir William, 8th Baronet, 57.
 — of Woodmylne, 23, 58.
 Arnot Tower, 6.
 Atholl, Duke of, 21.
 Averie, Margaret, 163.
 Aytoun, Elizabeth, 61.
 BALBERTON, Arnots of, 160.
 Balcanqual, Helen, Lady, 27.
 Balcomie, Elizabeth, 59.
 Balfour, Andrew, 80.
 — Mary, 29.
 — of Balbirnie, 47, 55.
 — of Ballo, 47.
 — of Burleigh, 167.
 — of Denmylne, 103.
 — of Dunbog, 169.
 — of Fernie, 169.
 — of Forret, 99.
 — of Laletham, 47.
 — of Montquhany, 80.
 — of Nydie, 150.
 — of Pittendreich, 29.
 Balmuto, Boswell of, 21.
 Balvaird, Janet, 58.
 Balwearie, Laird of, 24, 58.
 Bane, Sir Marshall, 46.
 Barclay, Mary Hay, 198.
 Bells, 114.
 Bonar of Rossie, 24.
 Boyle, John, of Caleburn, 138.
 Brown, Ann, of Balquharne, 40.
 Brown of Fordell, 21, 160.
 Bruce, Grissel, 172.
 — of Blairhall, 170.
 — of Carnock, 170.
 — of Culross, 171.
 — of Earlsall, 27.
 — of Kinross, 50.
 — Sir William, of Stenhouse, 82.
 Burnet, Bishop of Salisbury, 83.
 — of Crimond, 83.
 CHEAPE, Jean, of Rossie, 99.
 Collington, Dr. F. G., 128.
 Colville of Culross and Ochiltree, 161.
 — of Hiltoun, 161.
 Covenanters, 78.
 Craig, Margaret, 64.
 — Marion, 64.
 — Thomas, of Riccarton, 64.
 Craven, Archdeacon, 68.
 Crawford, Elizabeth, of Crawfordland,
 140.
 — Sir Thomas, of Kilbirnie, 168.

- DALMAHOY, Alexander, 84.
 Dalziel, Sir John, of Glenae, 84.
 Darnley, Lord, 22.
 Davidson, Patrick, 109.
 Douglas, Archibald, Earl of Angus, 22.
 ——— Henry, of Drumgarland, 26.
 ——— Lady Margaret, 22.
 ——— Sir Thomas, of Anacraigh, 21.
 Duddingstone, Elizabeth, of St. Ford, 25.
 Dundas of Fingask, 21.
 Dundas, John, of Bald, 44.
 Dunfermline, Lord, 76.
- EARLSHALL, Laird of, 26.
 Ecclefechan, 112.
 Elcho, David, Lord, 43.
- FAIR HELEN of Kirkconnel, 113.
 Fairholm, Sophia, Marchioness of Annandale, 82.
 Fairney, Arnot of, 162.
 ——— Christian, 60.
 Ferguson, Robert, of Raith, 54.
 ——— Sir Adam, 198.
 ——— Sir E. Johnson, Bart., 113.
 Forrester of Strathendry, 27.
 Foulis, Sir James, of Colinton, 64.
 Fordell, Browns of, 21.
- GALT, John, 144.
 Gillespie, George, 104.
 Gilmour, Sir John, of Craigmillar, 105.
 Glass, William, 55.
 Glentarkie, 58.
 Gordon, Sir Alexander, of Earlston, 105.
 ——— Gilbert, of Halleaths, 105.
 Graeme of Balgowan, 26.
 ——— of Garvoock, 26.
 Gypsies in Scotland, 77.
- HAMILTON, Margaret, 104.
 ——— Sir Alexander, of Innerwick, 93.
 ——— Sir Thomas, of Preston and Fingalton, 104.
 Hay, Barclay, of Paris, Perthshire, 198.
 Hay, William the, 199.
 Hepburn, Elizabeth, 64.
 Herring, Andrew, of Glasclune, 26.
 Herriott, Laird of Ramornie, 187.
 Hewan, Captain Thomas, 107.
 Home, Sir George, of Manderstoun, 64.
 Hoome, Patrick, in Dunglassie, 92.
- INGLIS, Alexander, of Kilmany, 26.
 ——— James, of Ingliston, 82.
 Irving, Col. J. B., of Bonshaw, 115.
 ——— Harbert, of Kirkconnel, 111.
 ——— Sarah, of Kirkconnel, 109.
 ——— William, of Kirkconnel, 111.
- JACKSON, John, 93.
 ——— Rachael, 99.
 Johnston, Archibald, 64, 81.
 ——— James, 82.
 ——— Janet, 82.
 ——— Rachel, 82.
 ——— Samuel, 82, 92.
 Johnstone of Cowhill, 131.
 ——— of Hilton, 68.
 ——— of Kellobank, 63.
- KEENE, Colonel A., 137.
 Kirkconnel Hall, 109.
 Knox, Janet, 109.
 Knype of Talconeston, 53.
 Kyninmonth, Sarah, 150.
- LAING, Alexander, 102.
 Leith, of Bucharne, 239.
 ——— Sheriff-substitute, 239.
 Lennox, Earl of, 22.
 Leslie, Ludovic, Colonel, 100.
 ——— of Lumquhat, 106.
 Lindores, Lord, 106.
 Lindsay of Wormiston, 149.
 Livingstone of Balrounie, 44.
 Loch Leven Castle, 16.
 Longmuir, Thomas, 132.
 Lorimer, Rev. James, 104.
 Lundy of Drums, 47.
 ——— Janet de, 23.
 Lyon of Kirkmichael, 198.
- MACLEAN, Chieftain of Boreray, 232.
 MacRitchie, David, 198.
 Malcolm of Balbeadie, 47.
 Maughan, Janet, 246.
 Melville, Catherine, of Carnbee, 23.
 Moncrieff, L., 133.
 ——— of Kinninmont, 26.
 ——— of Reddie, 102.
 ——— of Struan, 28.
 Montgomery of Skelmorlie, 103.
 Moonzie, 205.
 ——— William Arnot in, 208.

Mure of Rowallan, 137.
 Murray of Kyppo, 61.
 — Mungo, of Pitcaithley, 100.

NAPOLEON BONAPARTE, 121-124.

Nash, Mary, 56.
 Nisbet, Agnes, 84.
 — Henry, 71.
 — James, 84.
 — Sir John, of Dirleton, 84.

OCHILTREE, Lady, 23.
 Ogilvie of Boyne, 174.
 Orkney, Earl of, 79.
 Oswald, Sir James, 103.
 — Margaret, 103.

PEMBER, E. H., 131.
 Pitiloch, Lady, 47.
 Prestongrange, Lord, 85.
 Provan, David, 145.
 Pullan, Colonel A., 136.
 Pym, Sir —, of Pinley, 47.

QUEEN MARGARET, 22.

RAE-ARNOT, Henry, 216.
 Rattray, Florence, Lady, 21.
 Reid, Dr. D. B., 159.
 — of Pitlethie, 42.
 Renton, David, of Billie, 93.
 Richardson, Helen, 169.
 — M. A., 130.
 Ruthven, Lord, 168.

SANDFURD, 25.
 Scott, Eupheme, of Balweary, 24.
 — Sir Walter, 201.

Sempill, Jean, of Fulwood, 141.
 — William, Lord, 161.
 Semple, Lord, 21.
 Shortt, Catherine, 112.
 — Francis, of Courance Hill, 119.
 Sibbald, Sir Thomas, of Balgony, 22.
 Simson, G. H. L., 133.
 Skene, Sir James, 82.
 Spence of Berrieholl, 100.
 Spens, Alexander, 29.
 — of Condie, 26.
 — of Lathallan, 25.
 — Liliass, of Lathallan, 151.
 Stewart, Emilia, of Stenton, 198.
 — Margaret (Mrs. Lyon), 198.
 — Matthew, of Newton, 144.
 — of Stenton, 194.
 — Sir Lewis, 84.
 Story, Principal R. H., 246.

TAYLOR, I. L., 133.
 Thomson, Maddalene, 95.
 Trail, Helen, of Blebo, 149.

WALKER-ARNOTT, Mary, 201.
 Walker, David, of Edenshead, 198.
 Wallace, Marion, 62.
 Wemyss, of Bogie, 171.
 — David, 2nd Earl of, 168.
 — Earl of, 41.
 Whyte of Bennoch, 48.
 Wilkie, John, of Foulden, 94.
 Winraham of Liberton, 82.
 Winram, Ann, 101.
 Wright, Colonel A. J. A., 135.
 — Surgeon-General A., 131.

